# UNIVERSITY OF SOUTHAMPTON <br> FACULTY OF MEDICINE, HEALTH AND LIFE SCIENCES 

School of Biological Sciences

Structural Studies of Components from the minimal Polyketide and Fatty Acid Synthases from Streptomyces coelicolor.

By<br>Katherine Pottage

Thesis for the degree of Master of Philosophy

November 2007

# FACULTY OF MEDICINE, HEALTH AND LIFE SCIENCES 

SCHOOL OF BIOLOGICAL SCIENCES
Master of Philosophy
STRUCTURAL STUDIES OF COMPONENTS FROM THE MINIMAL POLYKETIDE AND FATTY ACID SYNTHASES FROM STREPTOMYCES COELICOLOR.
By Katherine Pottage

Polyketides are small biologically active molecules synthesised by large enzyme complexes, termed polyketide synthases (PKS), in response to environmental factors. PKS's operate in a similar repetitive way to fatty acid synthases (FAS). The initial stages of both processes rely on similar enzymes, some of which have been characterised structurally by NMR or x-ray crystallography. However, to date, the structures and interactions in both systems have not been compared. This work looks at the central role played by the acyl carrier proteins (ACP) of PKS and FAS systems in Streptomyces coelicolor, and the role played by the ketosynthase/chain length factor (KS/CLF) from the same species. The PKS ACP structure has been published previously allowing comparison with the FAS ACP structure studied here.

Samples of unlabelled, ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ and ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N} /{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ FAS ACP from Streptomyces coelicolor were expressed in $E$. coli and purified using anionic exchange chromatography. A range of 2D and 3D double and triple resonance NMR spectra were recorded and analysed in order to use an automated assignment program to assign chemical shift resonances for nitrogen $\left({ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}\right)$, carbon $\left({ }^{13} \mathrm{C}\right)$ and hydrogen $\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{H}\right)$ atoms within the protein. NOE data was used to generate a list of distance restraints, which were fed into a simulated annealing protocol to generate an ensemble of three dimensional structures for FAS ACP. Structural analysis has shown that, although the FAS and PKS ACPs from $S$. coelicolor share the same overall tertiary structure, subtle differences are observed. The orientation of helix I differs by $\sim 20^{\circ}$ between the two structures whilst the loop region between helices I and II is highly flexible in PKS ACP, but is well ordered within the FAS ACP structure.

The gris PKS ACP from Streptomyces griseus has been crystallised in conditions containing ammonium sulphate, sodium chloride and tris buffer, and two data sets collected in house at $2.5 \AA$ and $1.8 \AA$. Data has been processed using the CCP4 suite of programs. Molecular replacement, using a variety of different ACP models, has so far proved unsuccessful. Whilst heavy atom soaks using gadolinium and samarium have failed to produce a heavy atom derivative.

Attempts have been made to crystallise a sample of KS/CLF complex from Streptomyces coelicolor, provided by the University of Bristol, using standard methods. This complex is, however, very unstable and precipitates, with a loss of activity, between minutes to hours. Therefore attempts to crystallise the complex with the act ACP are to be attempted in the hope that this will help to stabilise the complex.

## Table of Contents

Section Title Page
No
Title Page ..... I
Abstract ..... II
Table of Contents ..... III
Table of Figures ..... VII
Table of Tables ..... XII
Author's Declaration ..... XIV
Acknowledgements ..... XV
Abbreviations ..... XVII
Introduction ..... 1
1.1 Fatty Acid Biosynthesis ..... 4
1.2 Polyketide Biosynthesis and Polyketide synthases ..... 6
1.3 Polyketide Synthases ..... 8
1.3.1 Type I Synthase Systems ..... 8
1.3.2 Type II Synthase Systems ..... 9
1.3.3 Type III Systems ..... 11
1.4 Enzymes found within the Polyketide and Fatty Acid ..... 12 Synthases
1.5
Acyl Carrier Proteins ..... 15
1.6 Protein-Protein interactions within type II synthases ..... 23
1.6.1 $\beta$-Ketoacyl Acyl Carrier Protein Synthases ..... 23
1.7 Chain Length Factor ..... 30
$1.8 \quad$ Reasons for Studying Streptomyces species and their ..... 31
Polyketide Secondary Metabolites
$1.9 \quad$ X-Ray Crystallography and Nuclear Magnetic Resonance ..... 31
1.10 X-Ray Crystallography ..... 32
1.10.1 Measurement of Diffraction Data ..... 33
1.10.2 Crystals and Unit cells ..... 34
1.11 Nuclear Magnetic Resonance ..... 37
1.11.1 Angular momentum and spin energy levels ..... 38
1.11.2 Precession, excitation and relaxation ..... 40
1.11.3 Chemical shifts ..... 42
1.11.4 NMR detection and data manipulation ..... 43
1.11.5 One Dimensional NMR ..... 45
1.11.6 Two Dimensional NMR ..... 45
1.11.7 TOCSY ..... 47
1.11.8 Nuclear Overhauser Effect Spectroscopy ..... 48
1.11.9 Isotopic Labeling ..... 49
1.11.10 Three Dimensional NMR ..... 49
1.11.11 Three Dimensional Protein Structure Generation ..... 51
1.12 Aims of this Research ..... 51
1.13 References ..... 53
2 Materials and Methods ..... 57
2.1 Chemicals and Reagents ..... 57
2.2 Microbiological Techniques ..... 57
2.2.1 Sterilisation ..... 57
2.2.2 Media ..... 57
2.2.3 Bacterial strains ..... 58
2.3 DNA Techniques ..... 59
2.3.1 Plasmids ..... 59
2.3.2 Agarose Gel Electrophoresis ..... 59
2.3.3 Extraction of DNA from Agarose Gel ..... 59
2.3.4 Restriction Digests ..... 59
2.3.5 Plasmid DNA Preparation ..... 59
2.3.6 DNA Ligations ..... 60
2.3.7 Transformation of Plasmid DNA into Bacterial Strains ..... 60
2.4 Protein Techniques ..... 60
2.4.1 Polyacrylamide Gel Electrophoresis ..... 60
2.4.2 Protein Concentration Assays ..... 61
2.4.3 Protein Purification Protocols ..... 61
2.4.4 Acyl Carrier Protein Expression and Purification ..... 62
2.4.5 ACP Characterisation and Purity ..... 62
2.4.6 KS/CLF ..... 63
2.4.6 Minimal PKS assay ..... 63
2.5 Crystallographic Techniques ..... 64
2.5.1 Protein Preparation ..... 64
2.5.2 Crystal Screen Preparation ..... 64
2.5.3 Crystal Screens ..... 64
2.5.4 Data Collection ..... 66
2.5.5 Data Processing ..... 66
2.5.6 Programs used during X-ray crystallography protein ..... 67 structure determination
2.5.7 Molecular Replacement ..... 71
2.6 NMR Techniques ..... 73
2.6.1 Automated assignment of backbone atom (HN, N, CO, CA ..... 74 and CB) chemical shifts using AUTOASSIGN
2.6.2 Spectra utilised by AUTOASSIGN ..... 75
2.6.3 HA chemical shift determination using HNHA experiments ..... 77
2.6.4 Side-chain chemical shift assignment ..... 77
2.6.5 Phi and $\mathrm{Psi}_{\text {si }}$ angle determination ..... 78
2.6.6 NOE data ..... 79
2.6.7 Structure Calculations ..... 80
2.7 References ..... 81
Solution structure of Fatty Acid Synthase apo ACP from Streptomyces coelicolor ..... 82
3.1 Introduction ..... 82
3.2 Practical Methodology and Results ..... 82
3.2.1 apo FAS ACP expression and purification ..... 82
3.3 NMR Studies on FAS ACP ..... 87
3.3.1 1D FAS ACP Spectrum ..... 87
3.3.2 Chemical Shift Assignment ..... 88
3.3.3 Automated assignment of backbone atom (HN, N, CO, CA ..... 89 and CB) chemical shifts using AUTOASSIGN
3.3.4 HA chemical shift determination using HNHA experiments ..... 96
3.3.5 Side-chain chemical shift assignment ..... 96
3.3.6 Aromatic chemical shift determination ..... 96
3.3.7 Chemical shift and secondary structure prediction ..... 98
3.3.8 Phi and Psi angle determination ..... 100
3.3.9 NOE data ..... 101
3.3.10 Structure Calculations ..... 101
3.4 apo FAS ACP Three Dimensional Structure ..... 101
3.5 Comparison of FAS ACP Structure with other ACPs ..... 108
3.6 Conclusion and Future work ..... 114
3.7 References ..... 115
44.1 Practical methodology and results117
4.1.1 Crystallisation trials ..... 117
4.1.2 Data Collection and Processing ..... 121
4.1.3 NMR studies of divalent cation binding to gris ACP ..... 128
$4.2 \quad$ References ..... 133Ketosynthase/Chain Length FactorComplex from Streptomyces coelicolor134
5.1 Practical Methodology and Results ..... 134
5.1.1 KS/CLF Crystallisation and Characterisation ..... 134
5.1.2 Gel Filtration of KS/CLF with ACPs ..... 137
5.2 References ..... 143
Biological Implications of this Work ..... 144
Appendix ..... 146

## Table of Figures

Reference Title

## Chapter 1

| Figure 1-1 | The chemical structure of lycyclic ether maitotoxin, a <br> polyketide and the largest secondary metabolite known to <br> man. | 1 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |

Figure 1-2 Structure diversity of a seven currently identified ..... 2 polyketides, the organisms which synthesis them and their pharmacological uses.
Figure 1-3 Structure of the usual CoA thioesters, acetyl CoA, and, ..... 3 malonyl CoA, used for polyketide synthesis and fatty acid synthesis. These are converted into either acetyl or malonyl ACP, which are utilised by FAS's and PKS's.
Figure 1-4 Overview of fatty acid synthesis illustrating the roles of ..... 5 different enzymes within the pathway.
Figure 1-5 Examples of different types of fatty acids showing: a) a ..... 5 saturated fatty acid, palmitic acid, b) an unsaturated fatty acid, palmitoleic acid and c) a branched fatty acid, 7- ethylheptadecanoic acid.
Figure 1-6 The mammalian FAS catalyses the synthesis of long ..... 6 chain fatty acids via an iterative process.
Figure 1-7 The polyketide biosynthetic cycle. ..... 7
Figure 1-8 Mechanism of 6-MSA synthesis in Penicillium patulum. ..... 8
Figure 1-9 Comparison of the organisation of known gene clusters ..... 10 encoding Type II PKSs.
Figure 1-10 Proposed reaction mechanism for chalcone synthase. ..... 11
Figure 1-11 Proposed scheme for the biosynthesis of the polyketide ..... 13Actinorhodin (act) in Streptomyces coelicolor.
Figure 1-12 Scheme showing the biosynthesis of shunt products ..... 14 SEK4 and SEK4b by minimal polyketide synthase (KS, CLF and ACP) in Streptomyces coelicolor.
Figure 1-13 Phosphopantetheine moiety, which is vital for ACP and ..... 16 CoA action.
Figure 1-14 Sequence alignments of polyketide Acyl Carrier Proteins ..... 17 from Streptomyces $s p$. showing the conserved DSL/ESL motif to which the phosphopantetheine arm is attached in the holo- form of the enzyme.
Figure 1-15 Proposed scheme for the Type II minimal polyketide ..... 18synthase, synthesising SEK4 in the absence of MCAT.
Figure 1-16 Averaged NMR structure of apo act ACP from ..... 19 Streptomyces coelicolor.
Figure 1-17 Overlays of a) act ACP Streptomyces coelicolor (red) ..... 21 and FAS ACP Bacillus subtilis (green) and b) act ACP Streptomyces coelicolor (red) and otc ACP Streptomyces rimosus (blue).
Figure 1-18 The crystal structure of ACP-acpS from Bacillus subtilis. ..... 22
Figure 1-19 The Claisen condensation mechanism. ..... 24
Figure 1-20 Structure of actinorhodin KS-CLF from Streptomyces ..... 25 coelicolor.
Figure 1-21 Sequence alignment of condensing enzymes. ..... 28
Figure 1-22 Claisen condensation reaction of KAS I from E. coli. ..... 29
Figure 1-23 Splitting of energy level state of the nucleus by the ..... 39
application of an applied magnetic field.
Figure 1-24 a) Mz returns exponentially to its original value by ..... 42 longitudinal relaxation, with characteristic time T1.
b) Mxy decays exponentially to zero by transverse relaxation with characteristic time T 2 .
Figure 1-25 Strong diamagnetic effect of an aromatic ring. ..... 43
Figure 1-26 1D proton NMR spectrum, indicating the regions in ..... 43 which the chemical shifts for various protons found within a protein are found.
Figure 1-27 Two dimensional NMR experimental setup. ..... 46
Figure 1-28 Example of NOESY pulse sequence. ..... 48
Figure 1-29 Generation of a three dimensional NMR experiment from ..... 50 a combination of two 2 D experiments.
Chapter 2
Figure 2-1 Hanging drop method used to crystallise purified protein. ..... 64
Figure 2-2 Types of crystal screens used to refine conditions ..... 65producing crystals.
Figure 2-3 Flowchart showing the processing cycles undertaken ..... 73
during molecular replacement by evolutionary search.
Figure 2-4 Schematic overview of AUTOASSIGN's default ..... 75execution sequence.
Figure 2-5 Transfer of magnetisation during the HNCA and ..... 76HNCOCA experiments.
Figure 2-6 Transfer of magnetisation during the CBCACONNH and ..... 77HNCACB experiments.
Figure 2-7 Phi $(\phi)$ and Psi $(\psi)$ angles found within proteins. ..... 79
Chapter 3
Figure 3-1 a) $2 \%$ Agarose gel showing the presence of plasmid83DNA (lane 1) and 1 kb DNA markers (lane 2), b) $2 \%$Agarose gel showing the presence of insert encoding forFAS ACP and plasmid DNA (lane 1) and 100 bp DNAladder (lane 2).Figure 3-2 $\quad$ Q sepharose high performance anionic exchange column85FPLC trace for a) unlabeled apo FAS ACP (fraction 26),b) ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ labelled apo FAS ACP (fraction 32) and c) ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N} /{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$labelled apo FAS ACP (fraction 26), showing proteinyield when eluted using a $0-1 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{NaCl}$ gradient (red line).Figure 3-3 Mass spectra of a) unlabelled apo FAS ACP [Expected86mass: 8783 Da , observed mass: 8787 Da$]$ b) ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ labelledapo FAS ACP [ Expected mass: 8865 Da, observed mass:$8869 \mathrm{Da}]$ and c$){ }^{15} \mathrm{~N} /{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ labelled apo FAS ACP[Expected mass: 9250 Da , observed mass: 9249 Da ].
Figure 3-4 Primary amino acid sequence of FAS ACP from ..... 87
Streptomyces coelicolor.
Figure 3-5 One dimensional proton spectrum of apo FAS ACP. ..... 88

| Figure 3-6 | Graphical output of the sequential assignments and backbone assignment of FAS ACP output from AUTOASSIGN. | 90 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Figure 3-7 | Sequential assignment of Ala10-Gly11-Leu12 in apo FAS ACP using ${ }^{15}$ N NOESY HSQC and ${ }^{15}$ N TOCSY HSQC spectra. | 92 |
| Figure 3-8 | Sequential assignment of Ala10-Gly11-Leu12 in apo FAS ACP using CBCACONNH and HNCACB spectra. | 93 |
| Figure 3-9 | Sequential assignment of Ala10-Gly11-Leu12 in apo FAS ACP using HNCA and HNCOCA spectra. | 94 |
| Figure 3-10 | ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}-{ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ HSQC spectrum of apo FAS ACP from Streptomyces coelicolor. | 95 |
| Figure 3-11 | Slices taken from the HCCH TOCSY of apo FAS ACP showing the assignment the side-chain proton and carbon resonances of leucine 12 . | 96 |
| Figure 3-12 | 1D spectra of apo FAS ACP recorded after 0 hours and 18 hours in $\sim 100 \%$ D2O. | 97 |
| Figure 3-13 | $2 \mathrm{D}{ }^{1} \mathrm{H}$ TOCSY spectrum showing the assignments for the aromatic proton resonances for apo FAS ACP in $\sim 100 \%$ D2O. | 98 |
| Figure 3-14 | Chemical shift deviations for C (green), H (blue) and CO (red) shifts for apo FAS ACP indicating a predominantly a helical structure. | 99 |
| Figure 3-15 | Graphical representation of the phi and psi angle restraints applied during structure calculations. | 100 |
| Figure 3-16 | Ramachandran plot of the ensemble of 20 structures. | 103 |
| Figure 3-17 | The distribution of phi and psi angles throughout the set of 20 structures. | 103 |
| Figure 3-18 | Front elevation and side elevation of the lowest energy structure of apo FAS ACP from Streptomyces coelicolor. | 105 |
| Figure 3-19 | Overlays of 20 lowest energy apo FAS ACP structures from Streptomyces coelicolor. Structures were superimposed over backbone atoms for residues 5-19, $41-55$ and 72-80 giving a RMSD value of $0.244 \AA$. The lower RMSD value over just the secondary structural elements is to be expected as the loop regions have more flexibility and thus higher RMSD values. | 106 |
| Figure 3-20 | Overlays of the mean apo FAS ACP structure from Streptomyces coelicolor produced during this work (blue) and that of C. Williams (red). | 107 |
| Figure 3-21 | apo FAS ACP from Streptomyces coelicolor (red) overlaid with a) FAS ACP from Mycobacterium tuberculosis (with the c-terminal tail removed)-pale blue, b) act ACP from Streptomyces coelicolor-dark blue and c) otc ACP from Streptomyces rimeous (with the cterminal tail removed) -green. | 111 |
| Figure 3-22 | Long range NOE comparison between FAS ACP from Streptomyces coelicolor, otc ACP and act ACP | 112 |
| Figure 3-23 | Illustration of residue valine 39 (blue) in FAS ACP from Streptomyces coelicolor, and residue methionine 44 to which a long range NOE is found. | 113 |


|  | Chapter 4 |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Figure 4-1 | SDS PAGE analysis (12 \%) of apo gris ACP, showing a faint contaminating band at $\sim 7 \mathrm{kDa}$. | 118 |
|  | Integrated FPLC trace obtained from a Superose 12 gel filtration column of apo gris ACP at $30 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{mL}$ in 20 |  |
| Figure 4-2 | mM Tris, 100 mM NaCl at pH 8 , showing possible dimeric form eluting at $\sim 13.5 \mathrm{~mL}(\sim 20 \mathrm{kDa})$ and a second lower molecular weight contaminant eluting just after 20 mL . | 120 |
| Figure 4-3 | Examples of typical I ACP crystals grown in conditions containing ammonium sulphate, tris HCl and NaCl used to collect diffraction data in house. | 121 |
| Figure 4-4 | Pseudo-precession picture of $2.5 \AA$ data set, processed in space group $P 1$, viewed along the $1=0$ axis. | 124 |
| Figure 4-5 | gris ACP amino acid sequence from Streptomyces | 128 |
| Figure 4-6 | griseus. <br> ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}-{ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ HSQC spectrum of ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ gris ACP (black) overlaid with ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}-{ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ HSQC spectrum of gris ACP titrated with $500 \mu \mathrm{M} \mathrm{NiCl} 2$ (red). | 129 |
| Figure 4-7 | ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}-{ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ HSQC spectrum of ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ gris ACP (black) overlaid with ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}^{-1}{ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ HSQC spectrum of gris ACP titrated with 80 mM CaCl 2 (red). | 130 |
| Figure 4-8 | Illustration of the residues whose chemical shifts changed when gris ACP was tritrated with $\mathrm{CaCl}_{2}$. | 130 |
|  | Chapter 5 |  |
| Figure 5-1 | SDS-PAGE gel showing purity of KS/CLF. | 135 |
| Figure 5-2 | KS/CLF crystal produced in 0.2 M calcium chloride, 20 $\% \mathrm{v} / \mathrm{v} 2$-propanol, 0.1 M sodium acetate pH 4.6 . The crystals ws approximately $0.1 \mathrm{~mm} \times 50 \mu \mathrm{~m} \times 50 \mu \mathrm{~m}$. | 136 |
| Figure 5-3 | Gel filtration trace of KS/CLF showing a small peak representing an high order aggregate, possibly a dimer of $\mathrm{KS} / \mathrm{CLF}$, (eluting after 8 ml ) and KS/CLF peak (eluting after 11 ml ). | 137 |
| Figure 5-4 | Superose 12 gel filtration column traces, run in 30 mM tris buffer, $\mathrm{pH} 7.3,10 \%$ glycerol, 1 mM DTT, 150 mM NaCl of a) KS/CLF, b) KS/CLF plus apo act ACP and c) apo act ACP. (Dimeric KS/CLF elutes after 8 minutes, monomeric KS/CLF elutes after 12 ml and apo act ACP elutes after 15 ml ) | 138 |
| Figure 5-5 | SDS-PAGE gels showing fractions from gel filtration shown in Figure 5-4 of a) KS/CLF and b) KS/CLF plus act ACP. No ACP binding to the KC/CLF can be seen in the KS/CLF containing fractions ( $\mathrm{f} 8, \mathrm{f} 11, \mathrm{f} 12, \mathrm{f} 13$ ) indicating that no binding between the two proteins occurs under the gel filtration conditions. | 138 |
| Figure 5-6 | ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}-{ }^{-15} \mathrm{~N}$ HSQC titration of KS/CLF into ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ labelled gris ACP. | 140 |
| Figure 5-7 | Illustration of the residues whose chemical shifts changed when KS/CLF was titrated into gris ACP. | 140 |
| Figure 5-8 | Elution profile from Superose 12 gel filtration column for apo gris ACP plus KS/CLF. | 141 |


| Figure 5-9 | SDS-PAGE analysis of gris ACP plus KS/CLF gel <br> filtration shown in Figure 5-8. | 141 |
| :--- | :--- | :---: |
| Figure 5-10 | HPLC trace of minimal PKS assay showing no SEK4 <br> production (blue and pink) for KS/CLF and SEK4 <br> production (grey) for a standard sample at $\sim 20$ minutes. | 128 |
|  | pron |  |

## Table of Tables

Reference TitlePage No
Chapter 1
Table 1-1 The act genes, open reading frames and their associated ..... 9 protein products from Streptomyces coelicolor. Table 1-2 Details of published KAS structures. ..... 26
Table 1-3 Properties of different classes of condensing enzymes ..... 27 categorised due to sequence alignment.
Table 1-4 The seven crystal systems found within protein crystals. ..... 34
Table 1-5 Natural abundance and properties of selected nuclei used ..... 39 in protein NMR spectroscopy.
Chapter 2
Table 2-1 Competent cell lines used during this work, which were ..... 58 obtained from Novagen.
Table 2-2 Composition of stacking and running gel components ..... 61 used in SDS PAGE analysis.
Table 2-3 Parameters for mPKS assay using C18 column. ( $\mathrm{A}=\mathrm{H} 2 \mathrm{O}$, ..... 63 0.04 \% TFA, B=Acetonitrile, $0.05 \% \mathrm{TFA}$ ).
Chapter 3
Table 3-1 Assignment statistics for FAS ACP data analysed using ..... 89 AUTOASSIGN.
Table 3-2 Structural statistics and atomic RMS Differences for 20 ..... 104Calculated apo FAS ACP Structures.
Table 3-3 Summary of RMDS values derived from superimposing ..... 109 structurally characterised type II fatty acid and polyketide ACPs over various regions of the FAS ACP from Streptomyces coelicolor.
Chapter 4
Table 4-1 Initial MD1 and MD2 conditions producing crystals for ..... 118 the apo gris ACP screens.
Table 4-2 Data collection parameters for the two gris ACP data sets, ..... 122processed using IPDISP and MOSFLM.
Table 4-3 Distortion index table for native gris ACP crystal data to ..... 123 a resolution of $2.5 \AA$. The solution with the lowest penalty and highest symmetry is shown in red.
Table 4-4 Distortion index table for native gris ACP crystal data to ..... 123 a resolution of $1.8 \AA$. The solution with the lowest penalty and highest symmetry is shown in red.
Table 4-5 I/sigI values, output from SCALA, seen with the $2.5 \AA$ ..... 125data, presented in P 1 , set along the h and k axies.
Table 4-6 I/sigI values, output from SCALA, seen with the $1.8 \AA$ ..... 125data set, processed in P 1 , along the $\mathrm{h}, \mathrm{k}$ and l axies.
Table 4-7 Scaling statistics output from SCALA and TRUNCATE ..... 126 for both the $2.5 \AA$ and the $1.8 \AA$ apo gris ACP data sets.

Table 4-8 Previously solved structures of ACP's with greater than $25 \%$ sequence homology to the gris ACP sequence, their PDB code and their Swiss-Prot codes, which were used during molecular replacement.

## Acknowledgements

I would like to thank my supervisors Dr Alun Coker, Dr Matt Crump, Dr Stuart Findlow and Professor Steve Wood for their help, advice and support throughout my research.

I would also like to thank the BBSRC for their funding of this research.

I am very grateful to the help and advice of everyone in the NMR and crystallography groups. I would especially like to thank Dr Jed Long, Dr Danica Buttler, Dr James Youell and Dr Graham Dunn for their friendship.

A very special thank you to Stu for all his help in proof reading and endless attempts to explain the world of NMR and mechanisms and for his numerous chats on anything and everything.

I would also like to thank Dr Chris Williams of the University of Bristol for his work on the FAS ACP.

Thank you to Lucy for her friendship and support, thanks for trying to keep me sane.

Thanks to Mr C and Mr L for putting me back together and to Gillie for continuously persevering to keep me moving.

A big thank you to all my family for their love and support.

The biggest thank you of all goes to my parent for their continuing love, understanding, care and unending support, without which this thesis would not have happened. They have been amazing during the last 6 very difficult years. Thank you both so much for everything.

And a final thank you to the inventors of seatbelts and air bags, without which I would not have been here to write this thesis. $\qquad$

## I dedicate this thesis to the memory of:

Matt,Hilda,
Douggie,Bert,Ri
Pearl

Who died during the making of this thesis.

## Abbreviations

| A | Angstrom, unit of measurement equivalent to 0.1nm |
| :--- | :--- |
| ACP | Acyl Carrier Protein |
| acpS | Acyl Carrier Protein Synthase |
| act | Actinorhodin |
| AT | Acetyl Transferase |
| CLF | Chain Length factor |
| CO | Carbon Dioxide |
| CoA | Co Enzyme A |
| C-terminus | Carboxyl terminus |
| DH | Dehydrase |
| DNA | Deoxyribonucleic acid |
| DTT | Dithiothreitol |
| E. coli | Eschericia coli |
| EDTA | Ethylenediaminetetraaacetic acid |
| ER | Enoyl Reductase |
| FAS | Fatty Acid Synthase |
| FFT | Fast Fourier Transform |
| FID | Free induction decay |
| FPLC | Fast protein liquid chromatography |
| HSQC | Heteronuclear single-quantum correlation |
| IPTG | Isopropyl- $\beta$ D-Dhiogalactosidase |
| KAS I | $\beta$-Ketoacyl acyl carrier protein synthase I |
| KAS II | ß-Ketoacyl acyl carrier protein synthase II |
| KAS III | ß-Ketoacyl acyl carrier protein synthase III |
| KAS | ß-Ketoacyl acyl carrier protein synthase |
| KR | Ketoreductase |
| LB | Lauria-Bertani Broth |
| MCAT/MT | Malonyl CoA:holo-Acyl carrier protein Transacylases |
| mPKS | Minimal Polyketide Synthase |
| N-terminus | Amino-terminus |
| NMR | Nuclear Magnetic Resonance |
| NOESY | Nuclear Overhauser effect spectrometery |
| ORF | Open Reading Frame |
| otc | Oxytetracycline from Streptomyces rimosus |
| PKS | Polyketide Synthase |
| ppm | Parts per million |
| RF | Radio frequency |
| Rpm | Revolutions per minute |
| S. coelicolor | Streptomyces coelicolor |
| SDS PAGE | Sodium dodecyl sulphate polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis |
| S. coelicolor | Streptomyces coelicolor |
| TMS | Tetramethylsilane |
| TOCSY | Total correlation spectroscopy |
| UV | Ultraviolet |
| 2D | Two dimensional |
| 3D | Three dimensional |
| h | Planks constant (Joule-seconds) |
|  |  |


| $\hbar$ | Planks constant $(h)$ divided by $2 \pi$ |
| :--- | :--- |
| Hz | Frequency (cycles per second) |
| $I$ | Quantum spin number |
| $J$ | Internuclear coupling constant (Hz) |
| $\lambda$ | Wavelength $(\mathrm{m})$ |
| MHz | MegaHertz $\left(10^{6} \mathrm{Hertz}\right)$ |
| $\boldsymbol{I}$ | Angular momentum |
| $\gamma$ | Gyromagnetic ratio |
| $\delta$ | Chemical shift |
| $\mu$ | Magnetic moment |

## Chapter 1

## Introduction

## 1 Introduction

Polyketides are a diverse class of secondary metabolites produced by a variety of natural sources including plants, fungi, marine organisms and some bacteria in response to a range of environmental factors (1). They are of interest, both scientifically and medically, as they encompass many biologically active compounds including antibiotics (e.g. oxytetracycline (2-4)), anti cancer drugs (e.g. dynemycin A (5)), cholesterol lowering agents (e.g. lovastatin (6)), antiparisitics (e.g. avermectin (7)), antifungal agents (e.g. griseofulvin (8)) and immunosuppressants (e.g. rapamycin (9-12)). The polyketide product lycyclic ether maitotoxin (13) (Figure 1-1), at 3422Da, is the largest known polyketide secondary metabolite (12). Polyketide products possess a diverse range of structures, examples of which can be seen in Figure 1-2, and are composed of either acyl chains or aromatics or a combination of the two.


Figure 1-1 The chemical structure of lycyclic ether maitotoxin, a polyketide and the largest secondary metabolite known to man (13).


Oxytetracycline
Streptomyces rImosus
Antibiotic


Streptomyces coelicolor


## Lovastatin

Aspergillus terrus
Cholesterol lowering agent


Dynemycin A
Micronospora chersina Anti-cancer


Avermectin
Streptomyces avermitilis Anti-parasitic

Figure 1-2 Structure diversity of a seven currently identified polyketides, the organisms which synthesis them and their pharmacological uses.

The biosynthetic mechanisms of polyketides and fatty acids are closely related. The majority of polyketide and fatty acid compounds are derived from acetate starter units and malonate extender units (Figure 1-3), although more diverse starter units e.g. propibenzone, cinnamate and amino acids, and more diverse extender units e.g. methylmalonate or ethylmalonate may be utilised. The starter and extender units undergo successive, decarboxylative condensations which are catalysed by multienzyme complexes which have a clear structural, functional and evolutional relationship, the polyketide synthases (PKS) and fatty acid synthases (FAS) (1, 12, 14).
a) Acetyl $C o A$

b) Malonyl CoA


Figure 1-3 Structure of the usual CoA thioesters, acetyl CoA, and, malonyl CoA, Used for polyketide synthesis and fatty acid synthesis. These are converted into either acetyl or malonyl ACP, which are utilised by FAS's and PKS's.

Although individual enzymes are often homologous, both FASs and PKSs show very different associations of there component enzymes. Animal FASs and fungal PKSs and FASs, known as Type I systems, are composed of large multifunctional enzymes with distinct domains controlling the various enzymatic reactions, e.g. 6-methylsalicilic acid synthase (6-MSA) from Penicillium patulum. In prokaryotic systems however, the Type II PKS e.g. actinorhodin PKS from Streptomyces coelicolor (act) and FAS synthases are composed of individual enzymes with discrete functions. Type III systems are only found in polyketide synthases, and are found within the plant kingdom as iterative homodimers.

### 1.1 Fatty Acid Biosynthesis

Fatty acids are primary metabolites which contain a long hydrocarbon chain and a terminal carboxylate group. Fatty acid synthesis takes place within the cytoplasm where the growing fatty acid is synthesised by the FAS (Figure 1-4) containing the following enzymatic components; acyl carrier protein (ACP), malonyl CoA: acyl transferase (MCAT/MAT), holo-acyl carrier protein synthase (acpS), ketosynthase (KS), ketoreductase (KR), dehydratase (DH), enoyl reductase (ER) and thioesterase (TE). Fatty acids are assembled from C 2 units, condensed together until the required chain length is reached. Fatty acids are either saturated (no double bonds), unsaturated (one or more double bonds) or branched (with the fatty acid chain branching at one or more points). Examples of different types of fatty acid can be seen in Figure 1-5. Common chain lengths are between 12 and 20 carbons with saturated fatty acids being $\mathrm{C}_{12}$ (lauric acid), $\mathrm{C}_{14}$ (myristic acid), $\mathrm{C}_{16}$ (palmitic acid), $\mathrm{C}_{18}$ (stearic acid) and $\mathrm{C}_{20}$ (arachidic acid) and unsaturated fatty acids including $\mathrm{C}_{16: 1}$ (palmitoleic) and $\mathrm{C}_{18: 1}$ (oleic). An increase in fatty acid chain length corresponds with an increase in melting temperature, whilst the introduction of a single double bond e.g. palmitic acid to palmitoleic acid causes a decrease in melting temperature from $63^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ to $0^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. The acyl starter unit moiety is initially attached to the active site cysteine thiol of the KS. The chain extender malonate is covalently attached, via a thioester bond, to the phosphopantetheine arm of the holo form of the ACP by MCAT. The phosphopantetheine acts as a long flexible arm to which the growing acyl chain is attached, and which delivers this chain to the various enzymes involved in fatty acid synthesis. The starter unit undergoes a condensation reaction, catalysed by the KS, with an ACP bound malonyl unit. The resulting $\beta$ ketoester is then successively reduced (by KR ), dehydrated ( DH ) and finally reduced again (by ER) to produce a saturated acyl chain, two methylene units longer than the starter unit. This process continues in a repetitive fashion until the required chain length is reached (usually $\mathrm{C}_{16}$ or $\mathrm{C}_{18}$ ), when the acyl chain is released from the ACP by the TE (bacteria and animals) or transferred to CoA-SH (yeast) (15). An example of this process is shown below in Figure 1-4


Figure 1-4 Overview of fatty acid synthesis illustrating the roles of different enzymes within the pathway. The acetyl starter unit undergoes a condensation reaction, catalysed by the KS, with an ACP bound malonyl unit. The resulting $\beta$-ketoester is then successively reduced (by KR ), dehydrated ( DH ) and finally reduced again (by ER) to produce a saturated acyl chain, two methylene units longer than the starter unit. This process continues in a repetitive fashion until the required chain length is reached, when the acyl chain is released from the ACP by the TE (bacteria and animals) or transferred to CoA-SH (yeast). (DH: Dehydratase, KS: ketosynthase, MAT: malonyl-acyl: ACP transferase, ER: enoyl reductase, TE: thioesterase, KR: ketoreductase, ACP: acyl carrier protein). Adapted from Staunton and Weissman (l).

a) heptadecenoic acid (Palmitic acid)

b) trans-heptadec-9-enoic acid (Palmitoleic acid)

c) 7-ethylheptadecanoic acid

Figure 1-5 Examples of different types of fatty acids showing: a) A saturated fatty acid, palmitic acid, b) An unsaturated fatty acid, palmitoleic acid and c) A branched fatty acid, 7ethylheptadecanoic acid.

The length of these fatty acids and the degree of unsaturation is dependent upon the temperature at which the bacteria are growing, as membrane fluidity is essential for cell survival. Therefore, at lower temperatures, shorter, unsaturated fatty acids are produced, whereas at higher temperatures longer more saturated moieties are produced. In E. coli three KAS are found: KAS I, KAS II and KAS III, each of which is responsible for the formation fatty acid chains of different length and saturation, utilizing different starter units. It is possible that these vary in different intracellular environments to control the
production of different fatty acids, or there may be a form of feedback which controls the type of fatty acid produced.

Type I FASs include yeasts and mammalian systems, with the latter comprising two identical 500 kDa polypeptide chains. Each chain forms seven separate enzyme regions with activities that correspond to the previously mentioned seven enzymes necessary for fatty acid production and are shown in Figure 1-6 (10). These polypeptide chains are further divided into three domains (domain 1: $\mathrm{KS}, \mathrm{AT}$ and DH , domain 2: $\mathrm{ER}, \mathrm{KR}$ and ACP and domain 3: TE) and the two chains are orientated in a head to tail fashion, so that the active site cysteine thiol of the KS domain from one domain is within $2 \AA$ of the phosphopantetheine thiol of the ACP from the other dimer. Mammalian FAS functions iteratively to generate a long chain fatty acid. The fatty acid chain undergoes a number of catalytic cycles in the multidomain enzyme until the correct chain length is reached when the chain is off-loaded by the terminal thioesterase.


Figure 1-6 The mammalian FAS catalyses the synthesis of long chain fatty acids via an iterative process. The two $\sim 500 \mathrm{kDa}$ polypeptide chains are each comprised of 7 enzymatic domains and are further subdivided into three domains (domain 1: KS, AT and DH, domain 2: ER, KR and ACP and domain 3: TE). The two chains are orientated in a head to tail fashion, so that the active site cysteine thiol of the KS domain from one domain is within $2 \AA$ of the phosphopantetheine thiol of the ACP from the other dimer.

### 1.2 Polyketide Biosynthesis and Polyketide synthases

Polyketide synthases (PKS), like fatty acid synthases, catalyse a series of repetitive decarboxylative condensation reactions, commonly between KS bound acyl thioesters and malonyl-ACP. After each round of condensation some or all of the following reactions may take place: ketoreduction, dehydration and enoyl reduction, depending
upon the final polyketide product (12). The enzymes in each individual PKS are encoded for by various open reading frames, comprising some or all of the enzymes associated with polyketide biosynthesis with the makeup and selection of these genes being responsible for the specific polyketide produced (12). An overview of polyketide production can be seen below in Figure 1-7. In order to produce a 'classical' polyketide it is thought that the growing acyl chain undergoes n rounds of condensation reactions to produce a polyketide product of 2 n carbon atoms, catalysed by the ketosynthase, to produce a classical polyketide. In the 'progressive' pathway a single/series of enzymatic modifications takes place to introduce modifications into the polyketide chain following some/all of the condensation reactions.


Figure 1-7 The polyketide biosynthetic cycle. MAT: malonyl transferase; ACP: acyl carrier protein; KS: ketosynthase; KR: ketoreductase; DH: dehydratase; ER: enoyl reductase. A series of repetitive decarboxylative condensation reactions take place, commonly between KS bound acyl thioesters and malonyl-ACP. After each round of condensation some or all of the following reactions may take place: ketoreduction, dehydration and enoyl reduction, depending upon the final polyketide product. To produce a 'classical' polyketide there is no modification to the polyketide chain after each round of condensation, whilst during the production of a 'reduced' polyketide various reactions may take place between each round of condensation.

### 1.3 Polyketide Synthases

Polyketide synthases fall into three categories, Type I, II and III, depending upon their origins, their tertiary/quaternary structures, and their mechanism of action.

### 1.3.1 Type I Synthase Systems

Type I polyketide synthases are large, multi-functional enzymes with independent catalytic domains which work iteratively. Each individual domain completes just one round of elongation and/or dehydration per extender unit; however the domains are joined in a covalent manner by linker regions. It has been shown that fungal systems fall into this category, with the best studied Type I PKS being 6-methylsalicylic acid synthase ( 6 -MSA synthase) from the species Penicillium patulum, the mechanism for 6MSA synthase can be seen in Figure 1-8.


Figure 1-8 Mechanism of 6-MSA synthesis in Penicillium patulum. The multi-functional 6-MSA synthase converts one molecule of acetyl CoA and 3 molecules of malonyl CoA in order to synthesise one molecule of $6-M S A$. The KS, Mat, DH, KR and ACP domains in the 6-MSA PKS catalyse three rounds of chain extension, whilst carrying out different levels of reduction during each cycle. After the third cycle the chain undergoes cyclisation, dehydration and enolisation to give the aromatic end product, 6 -MSA. Adapted from Staunton and Weissman (I)

This protein has been purified as a homodimer with a subunit mass of 180 kDa (17) and has been shown to use malonyl-ACP as its starter unit. It has also been shown that 6 MSA synthase will accept acetyl CoA as well as acetyl-ACP. Type I polyketide synthases are encoded for by a single open reading frame (ORF) within the genomic DNA (17).

### 1.3.2 Type II Synthase Systems

Type II polyketide synthases are found within Streptomyces $s p$. and other filamentous bacteria. Unlike the Type I synthases, the Type II synthases consist of individual enzymes, each with their own catalytic centre. The individual enzymes are presumed to form a multi-enzyme complex, in a non-covalent manner, although thus far this has not been established. The individual enzymes are encoded for by a series of different ORFs that are found grouped in a single cluster. The structure of the gene cluster encoding those proteins required for the synthesis of the polyketide actinorhodin (act) from Streptomyces coelicolor can be seen in Table 1-1 (18-25).

| Gene | Open Reading Frame | Gene Product Function |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| act VI | ORF 1 | Reduction at C3 |
|  | ORF 2 | Stereospecific reduction at C15 |
|  | ORF 3 | Pyran ring closure |
|  | ORF 4 | Controls stereochemistry |
|  | ORF A \& B | Stabilise multi-component type II complex |
| act VA | ORF 1 | Export across membrane |
|  | ORF 2 | Ring hydroxylation at C8 |
|  | ORF 3 | Ring hydroxylation at C6 |
|  | ORF 4 | Ring hydroxylation |
|  | ORF 5 | Ring hydroxylation at C6 |
|  | ORF 6 | Monooxygenase |
|  | ORF 1 | Resistance repression gene |
|  | ORF 2 | act transport from mycelium |
|  | ORF 3 | Transport associated protein |
|  | ORF 4 | Transcriptional activator gene |
| act II | ------ | Ketoreductase |
|  | ORF 1 | Ketosynthase |
|  | ORF 2 | Chain length factor |
|  | ORF 3 | Acyl carrier protein |
| act I | ORF 4 | Cyclase, dehydrase, aromatase |
|  | ORF 5 | C5 dehydrase |
| act VII | ORF 6 | Dimerase? |
| act IV |  |  |
| act VB |  |  |

Table 1-1 The act genes, open reading frames and their associated protein products from Streptomyces coelicolor.

It is interesting to note that not all PKS contain all of the enzymes associated with the synthases. For example the Streptomyces coelicolor act gene cluster lacks both ACPS and MCAT encoding genes. Although the act ACP has been shown to self malonate it is thought that the fas ACPS from Streptomyces coelicolor is able to cross talk to convert the apo act ACP into the holo form (12). A comparison of the known Type II PKS gene clusters is shown in Figure 1-9.


Figure 1-9 Comparison of the organisation of known gene clusters encoding Type II PKSs. The size of each wedge represents the relative size of each gene and are coloured relative to their function. As can be seen, only the gene cluster from S. peucetius encodes for an acyl transferase, in line with experimental results that ACP can undergo self malonylation, and that therefore MAT is not required and is therefore not present in the gene clusters. It is thought that the fas MAT from each organism may cross-talk and be responsible for acyl transferase activity in the PKS.

### 1.3.3 Type III Systems

Type III PKS are found within the plant kingdom and are structurally dissimilar to the Type I and II PKS in that they consist of a homodimer of relatively small molecular weight. They produce a variety of important biological molecules including flavonoids (flower colour pigments) and phytoalexins for defence against pathogens. Type III PKS use coenzyme-A linked thioester substrates rather than ACP bound $4^{\prime}$ phosphopantetheine thioesters. The most commonly studied Type III PKS is chalcone synthase (CHS) which is an iterative homodimer, with a monomer of $\sim 42 \mathrm{kDa}$, which performs elongations at two separate active sites. CHS uses p-coumaroyl-CoA as a starter unit and three malonyl-CoA units to form a tetraketide, which is then cyclised into chalcone. The active site is composed of Cys164, His303, Asn336 and Phe215, with these residues strictly conserved in this class of synthase (26,27). The mechanism of CHS can be seen in Figure 1-10.


B)



Figure 1-10-Proposed reaction mechanism for chalcone synthase. A) The substrate loading and extension stages catalysed by the CHS homodimer ( R is a p-coumaroyl moiety in the loading reaction, a coumaroyl-acetyl group in the decarboxylation reaction and a maroyl-diacetyl group in the elongation reaction). B) Chalcone synthase reaction intermediates. ( $\mathrm{R}^{\prime}$ is either CoA or Enzyme Cysteine). (Adapted from Austin et al. (28))

### 1.4 Enzyme components of Polyketide and Fatty Acid Synthases

Although ACPS, MCAT, ACP, KS, CLF, KR, ER and DH are generally thought of as being required for initial polyketide and fatty acid synthesis, within individual species e.g. Streptomyces coelicolor, it has been shown that a minimal PKS, consisting of a ketosynthase, chain length factor and acyl carrier protein, is all that is required for basic chain assembly (12). Figure 1-11 shows the proposed mechanism for the production of actinorhodin (act), an aromatic antimicrobial polyketide, in Streptomyces coelicolor (29). The act minimal PKS is responsible for the decarboxylation of a malonate molecule to form the acetate starter unit, which undergoes seven successive rounds of decarboxylative condensation reactions with further malonate units. Other enzymes such as ketoreductases, aromatases and cyclases are responsible for chemically modifying the growing polyketide chain to produce the required functionality of the final metabolite (12).

However if only the minimal PKS is present in Streptomyces coelicolor then the polyketide shunt products SEK4 and SEK4b are produced, rather than the usual polyketide actinorhodin.

The structures of SEK4 and SEK4b are shown in Figure 1-12 (30, 31). The minimal PKS is therefore capable of producing the initial polyketide chain which subsequently undergoes a series of uncatalysed spontaneous ring closures to produce the incorrect polyketide product. (29-31).



d)

d)

)


Cyclase (act VII)

 act ORF2, act ORF4
act VA
act VB

J)
k)


Actinorhodin
Figure 1-11 Proposed scheme for the biosynthesis of the polyketide Actinorhodin (act) in Streptomyces coelicolor (29). Steps catalysed by enzymes form in the act
Acetate
7 Malonates
Minimal Polyketide Synthase

Uncatalysed





SEK4b

Figure 1-12 Scheme showing the biosynthesis of shunt products SEK4 and SEK4b by minimal polyketide synthase (KS, CLF and ACP) in Streptomyces coelicolor (29).

### 1.5 Acyl Carrier Proteins

Acyl carrier proteins (ACP) are essential for the activity of both PKSs and FASs. They are produced in the inactive apo-form but converted immediately into the active holoform, resulting in virtually no apo ACP being present within the cell at any one time. The holo- form has a covalently attached 4'-phosphopantetheine prosthetic group which is derived from Coenzyme A (Figure 1-13). This 4'-phosphopantetheine prosthetic group is covalently attached via a phosphodiester bond to the hydroxyl group of a conserved serine residue on the ACP. The conversion of the apo- to the holo-form is essential for the ACP functionality, and is an event catalysed by the magnesium dependent enzyme, holo-ACP synthase (acpS) (32-34). Holo-ACP then mediates the transfer of acyl intermediates via covalent attachment to the thiol group of the $4^{\prime}$ phosphopantetheine moiety (32-38). In FAS systems a catalytic serine on the MCAT attacks a malonyl-CoA molecule at the thioester bond, before this malonyl-MCAT ester carbonyl is itself attacked by the thiol group of the phosphopantetheine, yielding malonyl-ACP. A histidine residue in the active site of the MCAT is also essential for the enzymes activity. The serine of the ACP that bears the 4 'phosphopantetheine arm is $100 \%$ conserved and forms part of a DSL/ESL motif (located at the base of helix II in all solved structures), and is shown in the sequence alignment in Figure 1-14. Work by Keating et al. (39) has shown that mutation of this conserved serine in E. coli FAS ACP resulted in no phosphopantetheinylation in vitro, whilst work by Flugel et al. (30) confirmed this effect in vivo.

A malonyl group is then transferred to the free thiol group of the holo ACP bound 4'phosphopantetheine either by MCAT (in FAS) (40) or by self malonylation or MCAT in polyketide biosynthesis $(30,31,41,42)$. Work by Arthur et al. $(30,31)$ showed that self-malonylation of type II ACPs occurred in vitro, contradicting Dreier et al. (43) who attributed this phenomenon to low level MCAT contamination of the ACP preparation. Arthur et al. synthesised the apo-act ACP using solid state peptide methods and refolded the ACP using the GroEL/ES chaperone system from E. coli, with negative controls confirming that MCAT was not present in the GroEL/ES preparation. Arthur et al. (3l) demonstrated that act ACP can catalyse the transfer of malonate to type II $S$. coelicolor FAS ACP and other type II polyketide ACPs in vitro, however the FAS ACP is unable to transfer to the $a c t$ ACP. The proposed mechanism for self-malonylation of act ACP in S. coelicolor is shown in Figure 1-15 (31).

Work by Keating et al. (39) has shown that over expression of the apo-FAS ACP in $E$. coli results in a decrease in growth of the cells when compared to that seen with wild type expression of the ACP, but with no cell lysis. A pool of apo-ACP was seen within the cells due to the saturation of the post-transcriptional modification mechanism within the cell. In wild type cells no pool of apo-ACP is seen due to the immediate conversion of the apo form of ACP to the holo form by the acpS suggesting that the pool of apoACP may be the cause of the growth inhibition. (Jackowski et al. (44))

a) ACP


Figure 1-13 Phosphopantetheine moiety, which is vital for ACP and CoA action. The phosphopantetheine moiety is transferred to the conserved serine of the apo-ACP by ACPS, a magnesium dependent enzyme, from the CoA source. Malonate/acetate group is added by MCAT/self malonylation to the thiol group of the phosphopantetheine.


STRCM Monensin producer Streptomyces cinnamonensis STRRM Oxytetracycline producer Streptomyces rimosus STRVN Granaticin producer Streptomyces violaceoruber STRCO Actinorhodin producer Streptomyces coelicolor A3(2) TRGA Tetracenomycin C Streptomyces glaucesceris STRRS Frenolicin producer Streptomyces roesofulvus STRGS Griseusin producer Streptomyces griseus STRCY Landomycin producer Streptomyces cyanogenus STRCN Curamycin producer Streptomyces curacoi STRFR Urdamycin A producer Streptomyces fradiae STRVN Jadomycin B producer Streptomyces venezuelae STRRB Rubromycin B producer Streptomyces sp. PGA64 STRAT Oviedomycin producer Streptomyces antibioticus TRAU Auricin producer Streptomyces aureofacieris TTRMT Enterocin producer Streptomyces manitimus STRMH Mithramycin producer Streptomyces argillaceus


Figure 1-14 Sequence alignments of polyketide Acyl Carrier Proteins from Streptomyces sp. showing the conserved DSL/ESL motif to which the phosphopantetheine arm is attached in the holo- form of the enzyme. Also shown are the chemical structures of some of the polyketide products. Sequence alignment executed by clustalX (45)


Figure 1-15 Proposed scheme for the Type II minimal polyketide synthase, synthesising SEK4 in the absence of MCAT. The minimal PKS, consisting of ketosynthase (KS-red), acyl carrier protein (ACP-green) and chain length factor (CLF-blue), interacts with free malonyl ACP. The malonate required for SEK4 production is always provided by free malonyl ACP. Adapted from (31).

The first three dimensional structure of an ACP, holo-FAS ACP from E. coli, was solved by Prestegard et al. (46-50) in 1986 using ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}$ NMR spectroscopy. The first polyketide apo-ACP structure, of actinorhodin (act) ACP from Streptomyces coelicolor, was solved by Crump et al. in $1996(29,57)$. This showed that the act apo ACP consisted of a four $\alpha$ helical bundle as shown in Figure 1-16. These helices (I, residues 7-16; II, residues 42-53; III, residues 62-67 and IV, residues 72-85 in act-ACP) are separated by structured loop regions, with the exception of residues 18-30 (loop 1), joining helix I to helix II, which is highly flexible and poorly defined.


Figure 1-16 Averaged NMR structure of apo act ACP from Streptomyces coelicolor (29) (58), showing the four $\alpha$ helices, the flexible loop region joining the c-terminal end of helix I and the n-terminal end helix II, and Ser 42 (orange), to which the 4'phosphopantetheine moiety is attached by acpS. Contacts between residues Leu5, Thr7, Leu10, Leu75 and Asn79 were also seen in the structure and are also ilustrated[Figure prepared with the program MOLMOL (Koradi et al (59)].

Helices I and IV were shown to run anti-parallel to each other, and showed contacts between residues Leu5, Thr7, Leu10, Leu75 and Asn79. Helices I, II and IV were shown to pack around a hydrophobic cleft with the most structured part of the loop connecting helix I and helix II forming part of the base (29). When the apo act ACP structure (29) is compared to that of the known E. coli FAS ACP (60) and the apo otc ACP from Streptomyces rimosus (61) the same overall helical bundle structure is observed with variations in the N and C terminal regions and loop regions, as can be seen in the overlays in Figure 1-17. Strong sequence homology is seen within the helical regions whilst more variation being seen within the unstructured loop regions. Although the solved FAS and PKS ACP structures have been shown to exhibit a similar overall fold, differences within the amino acid sequence, between FAS and PKS ACPs are crucial to the observed differences seen in functionality between the two synthases, and this is investigated further during this work. There are a number of hydrophilic residues
buried within the core of the protein which are not observed in the FAS ACP structure from $E$. coli and it is possible that these groups are required to stabilize the polyketide chain which is very labile compared to a fully reduced fatty acid chain, thus accounting for their absence in the FAS ACP structure (29) (62).

Superimposing helix I of the PKS ACPs show lower RMSD values than those seen between PKS and FAS ACPs, likewise overlays of different FAS ACP structures show lower RMSD values than those seen between the fatty acid and polyketide synthase ACPs $(61)$. In PKS ACP structures $(29,61,63)$ the N -terminus of helix I shows interactions with the N -terminus of helix IV, resulting in helix I being almost at right angles to helices II and IV. Whereas in the FAS ACP structures (49, 64-60) the Nterminus of helix I interacts with residues found in the middle of helix IV, resulting in a difference in orientation of approximately $20^{\circ}(61)$. Although helix II has been proposed to be the site of interaction between the ACP and other enzymes in both FAS and PKS biosynthesis it may well be that the differences in orientation of helix I between the two systems plays an important part in recognition and selectivity. Overlays between FAS ACPs and PKS ACPs result in a higher RMSD value than that seen between PKS ACPs, which indicated subtle structural differences between the ACPs from the two systems, which may account for the interchangeability between PKS ACPs but not between the PKS and FAS ACPs.

The crystal structure of ACP-acpS from Bacillus subtilis revealed that the two molecules interacted as a trimer of dimers, as shown in Figure 1-18. Interactions were seen between helix III of the ACP (Leu37 and Met44) and helix I of the acpS, with residues of the ACP protruding into hydrophobic pockets on the acpS. Leu37 is shown to interact with Met18, Phe25, Phe54 and Ile15 of the acpS, and Met44 to interact with Phe25 and aliphatic parts of the side chains of Arg28 and Gln22 of the acpS (60). The structure of acpS-CoA has also been solved (60) and, by superimposing that structure with that of the ACP-acpS structure, shows that the loop region of the acpS (residues 64-78) shifts by $\sim 2 \AA$ which allows for the accommodation of helix IV from the ACP. It is also seen that the dipole of helix II of the ACP is directed to the phosphate of the CoA that is being transferred to the ACP.

a) act ACP Streptomyces coelicolor (29) (red) overlayed with FAS ACP Bacillus subtilis (64)(green).
b) act ACP Streptomyces coelicolor (29) (red) overlayed with otc ACP Streptomyces rimosus (61) (blue).

Figure 1-17 Backbone overlays of a) act ACP Streptomyces coelicolor (red) and FAS ACP Bacillus subtilis (green) giving an RMSD of 9.994 and b) act ACP Streptomyces coelicolor (red) and otc ACP Streptomyces rimosus (blue) giving an RMSD of 4.001. Similarity in size and orientation of the overall 4 helical bundle fold can be seen. The loop regions can be seen to be less well ordered between the different ACPs. The flexible c-terminal tail region of the otc ACP has been removed for clarity. [Figure prepared with the program MOLMOL (Koradi et al (59))].


Figure 1-18 Crystal structure of ACP-acpS from Bacillus subtilis, showing that the two proteins interact as a trimer of dimers. The acpS is illustrated in a ribbon formation whilst the ACP is shown in a line format. [Figure prepared with the program MOLMOL (Koradi et al (59)].

The N-terminus of helix II in all solved ACP structures contains a conserved serine residue to which the phosphopantetheine arm is covalently attached. The crystal structure of Bacillus subtilis ACP bound to acpS indicates interactions between the DSL motif and helix II of the ACP with positively charged residues on the surface of the acpS (60). A highly conserved glutamic acid (41 in the E. coli FAS ACP) has been proposed to interact with arginine 249 of KAS III, with mutations of this arginine eliminating activity. Mutations of glutamic acid 47, 48 and 49 on the ACP have been shown to eliminate binding to the KAS III (67). Glutamic acid 41 of Vibro harveyi FAS ACP has been shown (68), to be important for fatty acid synthesis but not essential for acpS activity. A conserved arginine residue is found near the base of helix IV (Arg72 in act ACP) has been proposed to be important in the self-malonylation of PKS ACPs (29, 42). This arginine residue, whilst conserved amongst PKS ACPs is very poorly conserved amongst FAS ACPs, consistent with their observed inability to selfmalonylate.

### 1.6 Protein-Protein interactions within type II synthases

Type II synthases, unlike type I synthases, consist of discrete, individual enzymes which associate during biosynthesis. Components within PKS's and FAS's interact within their own system, however the question of cross talk has yet to be thoroughly investigated. For example, the PKS gene cluster of Streptomyces coelicolor lacks genes encoding ACPS and MCAT. Whilst research (41) indicates that act ACP is able to selfmalonate in vitro, other in vitro assays indicate that the rate of ACP malonation is greatly increased with the addition of FAS MCAT from the same species. Recent NMR studies by (69), looking at interactions between the type II ACP from E. coli and the gene product of fabG (ketoreductase) indicated that interactions occur between the fabG and helix II-loop II region of the ACP, whilst mutation studies on hydrophobic residues within this region (70) showed that, in general, the mutations resulted in a decrease in fatty acid yield during acyl-ACP synthase reactions and acyl transfer reactions. From an evolutionary point of view it appears that the two systems may be derived from the same origin due to the presence of conserved regions within individual enzyme types (1). Further investigation within this field is required in order to elucidate the discrete differences which prevent interactions between enzymes from different systems.

### 1.6.1 $\beta$-Ketoacyl Acyl Carrier Protein Synthases

$\beta$-Ketoacyl Acyl Carrier Protein Synthases (KAS) are condensing enzymes found within both fatty acid synthase and polyketide synthase systems (71). They catalyse the formation of carbon-carbon bonds within the growing chain by the process of condensation, usually between acyl groups either in the form of acetyl groups bound to ACP or acetyl CoA and malonyl CoA. Several crystal structures have been solved to high resolution for fatty acid KAS and one structure for the actinorhodin polyketide ketosynthase from Streptomyces coelicolor (72).

In fatty acid synthesis acyl CoA/acyl-ACP donates the acyl group for condensation with malonyl ACP. This is a three step reaction:

1) Initially an acyl group from the holo- $\mathrm{ACP} / \mathrm{acyl} \mathrm{CoA}$ is transferred to the active site cysteine of the condensing enzyme to form a thioester.
2) Generation of a carbanion by the decarboxylation of malonyl-ACP followed by carbon-carbon bond formation by nucleophilic attack of the carbanion at the carbonyl carbon atom of the thioester.

This overall process is referred to as a Claisen condensation and is shown in Figure 1-19 (71).



Figure 1-19 The Claisen condensation mechanism. The first step in the Claisen condensation is the production of an enolate from an ester. Condensation of this enolate with another ester forms a tetrahedral intermediate. The carbonyl reforms with the loss of an alcohol group to make a $\beta$-keto ester.

Fatty acid synthesis in E. coli features three independent KAS enzymes, each involved in acyl chain production, referred to as KAS I, KAS II and KAS III (73-77). KAS I, the gene product of fabF, is responsible for a wide range of condensation reactions, including the elongation of $\mathrm{C} 10: 1$ which KAS II is unable to catalyse. Like KAS I, KAS II (fabB) also undertakes various condensations of different length acyl chains including the elongation of C16:1 (palmoleitic acid) to C18:1 (cis-vaccenic acid). It has been shown (78) (79) that KAS II plays a key role in thermoregulation, as the percentage production of cis-vaccenic acid increases with a decrease in environmental temperature. This is important as in various cold temperature species, such as deep sea fish, where cis- fatty acids help to keep the cell membranes fluid since the cis-isomer does not pack as well in the membranes as the trans-isomer (71). KAS III (fabH) has been shown to catalyse the elongation of acetyl-CoA and malonyl-ACP to yield acetoacetyl-ACP, the first step in fatty acid biosynthesis (71) (76) (77). Crystal structures have been determined for the fatty acid ketosynthases KAS I (80) KAS II (71) and KAS III (81) (82) from E. coli, KAS II from Synechocystis sp. (83) and KAS III from Mycobacterium tuberculosis (84), with the details of these structures being shown in Table 1-2. The
overall structures of these enzymes are similar and are close to the five layered $\alpha-\beta-\alpha-\beta-$ $\alpha$ fold seen within the biodegradative enzyme yeast thiolase I (71).

The KS-CLF structure from the actinorhodin PKS from Streptomyces coelicolor was solved by Keatinge-Clay et al in 2004 (72) and is the first ketosynthase structure from a polyketide synthase. The $S$. coelicolor KS-CLF has the highest sequence similarity to FabF from E. coli ( $37 \%[\mathrm{KS}]$ and $28 \%$ [CLF]). Like the FabF, KS catalyses malonyl decarboxylation utilising two His residues at the active site (His 309 and 346 in the act KS) and is acetylated on Cys 169 at the nucleophilic elbow (72). The act KS and CLF structures have the same overall fold ( $\alpha \beta \alpha \beta \alpha$ ) as seen in other ketosynthases (85). The KS-CLF structure shows highly complementary contacts between the two enzymes along the pseudo two-fold axis, including Tyr 118 (KS) and Phe 116 (CLF), which make tighter interactions than the equivalent in homodimeric ketosynthases. Hydrophobic residues (Met 139, Phe 140, Leu 143 and Val 144) of the KS fill a CLF tunnel and a 6 residue KS insertion (the grasping loop) wraps around helix III of the CLF, possibly to compensate for the binding energy required to build a polyketide tunnel at the heterodimer interface. This tunnel, amphipathic in KS-CLF, whereas hydrophobic in FabF, has been shown, via computational modelling, to allow a KS bound heptaketide to extend into it (72).


Figure 1-20 Structure of actinorhodin KS-CLF from Streptomyces coelicolor showing an overall fold in each subunit similar to that seen in yeast thiolase I and is of an $\alpha-\beta-\alpha-\beta-\alpha$ topology. The KS id shown in blue and the CLF is shown in gold. [Figure prepared with the program MOLMOL (Koradi et al (59)]

| Species | KAS | Resolution | Year | PDB code |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| E. coli | I | $2.30 \AA$ | 1997 | 1DD8 (80) |
| E. coli | II | $2.40 \AA$ | 1997 | 1KAS (80) |
| Synechocystis <br> Sp. | II | $1.54 \AA$ | 2000 | 1 E 5 M (83) |
| E. coli | III | $1.80 \AA$ | 2000 | 1 EBL (81) |
| E. coli | I | $1.85 \AA$ | 2000 | 1 EK 4 (87) |
| E. coli | I | $2.45 \AA$ | 2000 | $1 \mathrm{G5X}$ (67) |
| E. coli | III | $2.00 \AA$ | 2000 | $1 \mathrm{HN9}$ (88) |
| Mycobacterium <br> tuberculosis | III | $2.10 \AA$ | 2001 | 1 HZP (84) |
| Streptococcus <br> pneumoniae | II | $1.30 \AA$ | 2003 | 1 OXO (89) |
| Streptomyces <br> coelicolor | Polyketide | $2.0 \AA$ | 2004 | 1 TQY (72) |

Table 1-2 Details of published KAS structures.

Sequence alignment for different condensing enzymes has identified three different categories of enzymes based on their functionality as is seen in Table 1-3 (83). Figure 1-21 shows the sequence alignment of a group of different condensing enzymes, including $\beta$-ketoacyl acyl carrier protein synthases.

| Property | Group 1 | Group 2 | Group 3 | KS |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Carrier of acyl <br> group | ACP. <br> CoA. | ACP. | CoA. | ACP |
| Identity of <br> elongation <br> substrate | Malonyl-ACP. <br> Malonyl-CoA. | Malonyl-ACP. | Acetyl-CoA. | Malonyl-ACP |
| Catalytic residues | Cys..His..- <br> ..Asn..Phe | Cys..His..Lys..His. <br> .Phe | Cys..Asn..- <br> ..His..Cys | Cys-His-His |
| Participation of <br> second subunit to <br> active site | Yes, One <br> residue from <br> loop. | Yes, Two residues <br> from $\alpha$-helix. | No. | No |
| Cerulenin <br> sensitive | Yes/No. | Yes. | No. | - |
| Enzymes <br> belonging to this <br> group | E. coli KAS <br> III. <br> Chalcone <br> Synthase. | E. coli KAS I. <br> E. coli KAS II. <br> Synechocystis sp. <br> KASII. | Biosynthetic <br> and <br> degenerative <br> thiolases. | Polyketide <br> Ketosynthases |

Table 1-3 Properties of different classes of condensing enzymes categorised due to sequence alignment (83).

A proposed mechanism for the active site of KAS I from E.coli can be seen in Figure 1-22.


Figure 1-21 Sequence alignment of condensing enzymes, including KASA (KS) and KASB (CLF) from Streptomyces coelicolor.
A)
 $+$ (ACP- -5 $\qquad$ C)
B)


Figure 1-22 Claisen condensation reaction of KAS I from E. coli. A) Acyl transfer, via a tetrahedral KAS 1-fatty acid-ACP complex intermediate begins the reaction. B) A malonyl-ACP is bound to the decarboxylase site and the decarboxylation involves Histidines 298 and 333 from the KAS. C) The ACP bound acetyl carbanion attacks the thioester carbon of the bound fatty acid. A second tetrahedral intermediate is formed prior to the releases of 3-oxyacyl-ACP product (87).

### 1.7 Chain Length Factor

Chain length factor (CLF), (also known as KSQ (a previously uncharacterised PKS domain) or chain initiation factor (CIF)) is essential for polyketide production and is also an essential part of the minimal PKS (90). The CLF shows a good sequence identity to the ketosynthase component of the PKS, with the exception of the active site where the highly conserved cysteine in the ketosynthase is replaced by a highly conserved glutamine residue, which is important for both decarboxylation and polyketide synthesis (90). Although initially called chain length factor, it is now thought that the enzyme may not actually alter/control the chain length (91, 92), with other enzymes further downstream in the cycle partially taking on this role. CLF only interacts and takes part in polyketide synthesis in the presence of ketosynthase. If the active site cysteine of animal FAS ketosynthase is reacted with iodoacetamide then it is converted to carboxamidomethyl cysteine which has a similar shape and functionality to the active site glutamine in the CLF. This converts the ketosynthase into a malonylACP decarboxylase, implying that it would act as a chain initiation factor and adds weight to the theory that this is the role of CLF molecule (90). CLF was originally proposed to have an active site similar to that of KS, which was thought to carry out the first decarboxylation of polyketide production. The active site Cys 169 of act KS is substituted for Gln 161 in CLF, and this Gln appears to have a structural function, whilst a salt bridge between Asp 297 and Arg 332 in CLF replaces the catalytic histidines in KS and the proposed active site of the CLF is filled by large bulky sidechains. A FAS KS can be converted into a potent decarboxylase by acetylating the reactive cysteine or by mutating it to a glutamine, which inserts into the oxyanion hole and allows the productive binding of a malonyl group (93). However the highly conserved glutamine of CLF does not enter the oxyanion hole. The large residues which occupy the active site of CLF leave little room for a malonyl substrate and therefore the KS must carry out the initial reaction. Whilst KS may be interchangeable within mPKS and PKS KS-CLF from different species the CLF entity may not be interchanged (with the exception of granaticin CLF to actinorhodin CLF). The act CLF uses tryptophan 194 to fill the hydrophobic pocket of act KS and this is conserved in the granaticin CLF whilst the tryptophan residue is replaced by a glycine in the most other CLFs, indicating why they are not interchangeable (72).

### 1.8 Reasons for Studying Streptomyces species and their Polyketide Secondary Metabolites

Streptomycetes are members of the bacterial order Actinomycetes and, although prokaryotic, resemble fungi in that they produce mycelia and spores. They are found worldwide in soils and are non-motile, gram-positive bacteria. The largest Streptomycetes genus is Streptomyces, which contains more than 500 species. The Streptomyces $s p$. are of great importance to mankind due to the wide range of polyketides that they produce, which are utilised medically and industrially. Actintomycetes make two thirds of all antibiotics from a microbial source, with $80 \%$ of these being from Streptomyces $s p$. and with the worldwide market for antibiotics being $\$ 30$ billion per year it is a financially productive area for research. However a more important reason for studying PKS and FAS systems, both from Streptomyces and other sources, is to elucidate the mechanisms of polyketide biosynthesis with the aim of being able to produce new polyketide products to help overcome the growing problem of antibiotic resistance and to provide more effective therapies for other medical conditions such as cancer, high cholesterol and transplant rejections. In addition, by examining differences between PKS and FAS, both within the same organism and between species, it may be possible do develop a range of new drugs which will selectively inhibit bacterial FAS systems without detrimental effects on the infected host.

### 1.9 X-Ray Crystallography and Nuclear Magnetic Resonance.

The discovery of X-ray crystallography and its application for solving three dimensional structures was made by Sir William Bragg and his son Sir Lawrence Bragg, for which they received a Nobel Prize in 1915. Protein crystallography was first used successfully in 1934 when J. Bernal and D. Crowfoot discovered that crystals of stomach protease pepsin would yield a diffraction pattern. However it was not until 1960 that the first protein structure, of myoglobin, was published by Kendrew et al. (94)

Nuclear Magnetic Resonance Spectrometry (NMR) was first demonstrated in 1945 by Purcell et al (95), with the first protein structure, of proteinase inhibitor II from bull seminal plasma, being published by Wüthrick et al. in 1985 (96). Unlike crystallography, NMR is able to provide not only structural data, but also information
on dynamics, folding and conformational equilibrium. Another advantage of NMR over crystallography is that samples are studied in solution at near physiological conditions negating the need to grow crystals. However the size of proteins which are conventionally analysed by current NMR techniques is generally limited to approximately 40 kDa (although there are exceptions such as the determination of the secondary structure of Malate Synthase G, a 723 residue protein, by Tugarinov et al. (97)), whereas any protein or protein complex which crystallises may be investigated by crystallography

Therefore both techniques are invaluable in the field of structural biology and allow the scientist a choice of method dependent on the properties of the molecule to be studied and the analysis required.

### 1.10 X-ray Crystallography

X-ray crystallography is a commonly used technique by which three-dimensional structures of molecules can be determined. Crystals are grown by a process of controlled precipitation from the mother liquor, which slowly drives crystal assembly without causing denaturation of the protein. The hanging-drop vapour-diffusion technique, used during this work, involves suspending a drop of mother liquor containing protein over a pool of mother liquor in a sealed environment. Since the mother liquor in the drop is diluted with the protein solution, over a period of time the excess water diffuses to the main reservoir until equilibrium is reached. If conditions, such as temperature, pH , protein and precipitant concentrations are suitable, then crystals form. The mounting of a single protein crystal, greater than 0.03 mm in each dimension, in front of a monochromatic X-ray beam, will give rise to an X-ray diffraction pattern.

X-rays are waves of light (electromagnetic radiation) with wavelengths of between 0.1 and $100 \AA$. Since their wavelengths are of a similar magnitude to atomic diameters $(\sim 1.5 \AA)$, they are able to interact physically with clouds of electrons surrounding atoms. Diffraction patterns occur when X-rays are diffracted by the electrons within a crystal, and from this interaction the three dimensional positions of electron clouds, and hence atoms in space, may be obtained.

X-rays can be generated when high energy electrons collide with an electron cloud surrounding a metal atom and electrons from an inner shell are ejected. When this happens an electron from a higher energy orbital drops down a level, and energy is emitted from the electron in the form of an X-ray photon (98). This is called electron cloud bombardment.

A second X-ray source is via electron acceleration. When electrons/positrons, travelling at a velocity near to that of light, are exposed to an accelerating/decelerating force those particles will emit X-ray photons which is what happens at a synchrotron (98). In a synchrotron source, electrons or positrons are linearly accelerated and fed into a storage ring where they undergo centripetal acceleration in response to magnetic fields. This process generates X-rays which can be used to record diffraction data.

### 1.10.1 Measurement of Diffraction Data

Crystals are typically flash frozen in a mohair loop, using either liquid ethane or a cryostream. In order to protect the crystal during the freezing process a cryoprotectant is used, often glycerol, to help prevent damage to the crystal. Radical induced damage to the crystal is reduced by freezing, and hence better quality data sets and a larger number of images may be recorded from a single crystal.

For data collection a synchrotron source has several advantages over normal X-ray sources, including quicker data collection (2-3 hours compared to several days for a conventional X-ray source), more intense beams (useful for weakly diffracting crystals), the generation of X-rays with higher frequency (giving higher resolution data) and wavelength-tuneability (allowing selection of multiple wavelengths).

The ability to record diffraction data is a very powerful process. However, since proteins are large molecules, there are far fewer of them present in a crystal of a given size relative to a small molecule crystal. Moreover, proteins are composed of 'light', relatively electron-deficient atoms (hydrogen, oxygen, nitrogen, carbon and sulphur), which interact with X-rays less powerfully than electron-rich heavier atoms. As a consequence of these differences, the overall reinforcable diffraction output from a protein crystal is relatively weak per unit time, whereas from a small, electron rich atom, it is relatively strong. This difference in diffraction power is employed in a
technique called isomorphous replacement, which allows phasing of the net X-rays which contribute the individual spots on diffraction pattern $(99,100)$.

### 1.10.2 Crystals and Unit cells

A crystal is an ordered structure made up of identical, repeated unit cells. Each unit cell contains one or more molecules in certain orientations. This ordered structure allows for amplification of the diffraction signal. The unit cell of a crystal can take on one of seven crystal systems defined by three cell lengths ( $\mathrm{a}, \mathrm{b}$ and c ) and three cell angles ( $\alpha, \beta$ and $\gamma$ ), which describe the shape of the unit cell. These can be seen in Table 1-4.

| Crystal system | Cell length parameters | Cell angle parameters |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Cubic | $\mathrm{a}=\mathrm{b}=\mathrm{c}$ | $\alpha=\beta=\gamma=90^{\circ}$ |
| Tetragonal | $\mathrm{a}=\mathrm{b} \neq \mathrm{c}$ | $\alpha=\beta=\gamma=90^{\circ}$ |
| Orthorhombic | $\mathrm{a} \neq \mathrm{b} \neq \mathrm{c}$ | $\alpha=\beta=\gamma=90^{\circ}$ |
| Trigonal <br> (rhombohedral axes) <br> (hexagonal axes) | $\mathrm{a}=\mathrm{b}=\mathrm{c}$ <br> $\mathrm{a}=\mathrm{b} \neq \mathrm{c}$ | $\alpha=\beta=\gamma$ <br> $\alpha=\beta=90^{\circ}, \gamma=120^{\circ}$ |
| Hexagonal | $\mathrm{a}=\mathrm{b} \neq \mathrm{c}$ | $\mathrm{a} \neq \mathrm{b} \neq \mathrm{c}$ |

Table 1-4 The seven crystal systems found within protein crystals. The cell length parameters ( $\mathrm{a}, \mathrm{b}, \mathrm{c}$ ) and the angle parameters ( $\alpha, \beta, \gamma$ ) vary with no limit on the dimensions other than those needed to satisfy the given statements.

The Bravais lattice of the crystal shows both the crystal system and the centring. Centring describes where certain copies of proteins occur inside the unit cell. It can take on any of four forms: primitive (no centring), C-centring, F-(face) centring and I-(body) centring. The point group (symmetry) of the crystal shows how many rotation axes are present and it also states their nature. The screw axes show how various molecules within the unit cell are related via rotation and translation. All these components make up the space group which defines the crystallographic symmetry. For example, the space group $\mathrm{P} 2_{1}$ belongs to the primitive (monoclinic) system, and has a single $2_{1}$ screw axis composed of a two-fold rotation about the b axis, and a $1 / 2$ - cell translation along the b axis. The asymmetric unit is the smallest unit of the crystal that generates a
complete crystal structure. It requires no symmetry of its own, but is related by symmetry operators to every other asymmetric unit within the unit cell.

The crystal can be divided into a series of imaginary planes (for each set of Miller [hkl] indices) with an interplanar spacing of $d$, where $d$ values are related to the unit cell parameters. These imaginary planes are useful when we consider Bragg's law (Equation 1-1):

Bragg's law:

$$
\mathrm{n} \lambda=2 \mathrm{~d}_{\mathrm{hk} \mid} \sin \theta
$$

Equation 1-1

This equation shows that when a set of parallel planes with index $h k l$ and interplanar spacing $\mathrm{d}_{\mathrm{hkl}}$ are exposed to X -rays of wavelength $\lambda$, if the angle of incidence $(\theta)$ is such that Bragg's law is satisfied, then a diffracted beam will emerge from the planes at angle $\theta$, where n is an integer (98). When these conditions are met, a diffraction spot appears on the image since X -rays diffracted from separate layers within the crystal interfere constructively. However when $n \neq$ integer destructive interference occurs and no diffraction spots are formed. For each given space group, the spots will always appear in the same relative positions but at different intensities for different molecules. Therefore, from the position of the spots the cell dimensions can be determined.

Each spot on the diffraction pattern is made up of X-rays diffracted by electrons from every atom within the molecule. Each spot is assigned a set of Miller indices [hkl], which are its identification 'tag' in 3D reciprocal space. Reciprocal space is a hypothetical 3 dimensional system which is used to identify and help visualise the diffraction spots in a way which is of ease and practical use to the crystallographer. The central reflection is assigned the indices $0,0,0$ and used as a reference, with other reflections assigned whole number indices. This allows for the recording of spot positions and intensities of individual spots. Each net X-ray beam giving rise to a diffraction spot has an associated amplitude, phase and frequency. The crystallographer must determine these parameters for each net X-ray beam and work backwards, in order to reveal the contents of the crystal. The frequency is the same as that of the X-ray beam being used to create the diffraction pattern. The amplitudes of the X-ray beams can be calculated directly from the intensities of the diffraction spot. However, determining the phases for the X-ray beam is a more complex task, which is often one of the most time consuming aspects of crystallography.

The intensities are calculated using specialised computer programs which determine individual spot profiles and then record the intensities of the spots on the diffraction pattern. Once collected, the spot intensities are next scaled together to correct for variations within the crystal and the X-ray beam during data collection. This involves correcting the collected intensities of symmetry-related spots to improve their agreement. After scaling, the intensities are converted to structure factor amplitudes $\left|\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{hkl}}\right|$ as shown in Equation 1-2.
$\mathrm{I}=\left|\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{hk} \mid}\right| \cdot \mathrm{K}$
( $\mathrm{K}=$ scale factor)
Equation 1-2

Once the net X-ray beam amplitudes for each diffraction spot have been calculated, the phases then need to be determined. Isomorphous replacement, multiwavelength anomalous diffraction (MAD) and molecular replacement are the most commonly used procedures employed. Molecular replacement is usually tried first, as it is generally considered to be the easiest and quickest method. Molecular replacement requires obtaining a previously solved structure of a protein with good sequence similarity (typically better than $20 \%$ ). The phases which relate to this molecule can be applied to the recorded data set to obtain a co-ordinate structure which can then be refined.

Multiwavelength anomalous diffraction phasing can be used to solve the phasing problem in proteins which do not naturally contain a functional heavy atom. These proteins can be expressed in $E$. coli using a medium containing selenomethionine as the only methionine source, to introduce a heavy atom. Data sets are then obtained at different wavelengths to provide sufficient phasing data to enable a structure to be solved. Friedel pair ( $\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{hkl}}=\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{h}-\mathrm{k} \mathrm{-l}}$ ) intensities at each specific wavelength provide sets of distinct phasing equations which, along with slight changes in intensity seen at different wavelengths, provide sufficient variables to solve a set of linear equations containing phase information (98). Isomorphous replacement requires the uniform soaking of heavy atoms such as $\mathrm{Hg}, \mathrm{Pt}$ and Au into crystals which have been shown to diffract well. Intensities of pairs of reflections are altered by the addition of the heavy atoms and these are used to determine phases (98).

Once the phases for the new model have been determined, refinement of the model can begin. This involves putting the model through a series of programs which alter the geometry in order to make the model data best fit the observed data. After the first round of refinement, the model is put into a model building program. Here the structure is checked to ensure that the protein chain fits into the electron density maps (calculated from the target experimental/refined model data before model building). The protein backbone is fitted into the electron density and any regions of unaccounted density are located and side chains, ligands, etc. are positioned within them. The structure output post model building is then run through various iterations of refinement/model building in order to further fit the model to the observed data resulting in the final structure.

### 1.11 Nuclear Magnetic Resonance

In order to describe the process of protein structure determination by NMR it is necessary to understand the basic principles of the technique.

The NMR experiment was described by Rattle (101) as:
an atomic nucleus, with an angular momentum quantum number (I) and an associated magnetic moment ( $\mu$ ), is restricted by space quantisation rules to ( $2 I+1$ ) orientations. Usually these orientations are degenerate, but the application of a magnetic field ( Bo ) causes the orientations to split into ( $2 \mathrm{I}+1$ ) distinct levels, separated by small energy gaps, with a slight excess of nuclei in the lower energy state. The application of electromagnetic radiation of an appropriate frequency stimulates transitions between these states, disturbing the population levels. This excitation, with a net absorption of energy and the subsequent relaxation back to the equilibrium state may be analysed to give information about the molecules of which the nuclei form a part.

Magnetic effects are produced by all currents, and hence the motion of electrons orbiting a nucleus produces a localised magnetic field. This effect is cancelled out in most atoms, due to paired electrons. A few atoms (paramagnetic atoms) have unpaired electrons and act as a small magnet which will align with an externally applied magnetic field (Bo).

The application of a magnetic field to a sample induces currents by altering the orbital motion of the electrons within the sample (the diamagnetic effect), and is common to all materials regardless of whether they are paramagnetic as well. These induced currents produce their own magnetic fields. Diamagnetic effects are much smaller than paramagnetic effects but because they are common to all atoms and molecules they play an important part in NMR.

Magnetic interactions are associated with some form of electromagnetic radiation. The radiation used during a NMR experiment is in the range of $1-1000 \mathrm{MHz}$ and falls into the radio frequency range of the spectrum.

Electromagnetic radiation can interact with atoms and cause transitions between allowed energy states, when the energy of the photon of radiation is equal to the energy gaps between the energy states. The Boltzmann distribution describes the populations at different energy levels, where the higher energy levels have smaller populations. In NMR the distance between the energy levels is small, and as a consequence the ratio between the upper and lower energy states is almost, but not quite, equal.

### 1.11.1 Angular momentum and spin energy levels

Angular momentum is a vector quantity and is imagined as an arrow along the axis of rotation and with length proportional to its magnitude. The quantisation of the angular momentum applies to both the magnitude and the direction of the vector. The magnitude of the angular momentum is restricted to values related to the angular momentum quantum number j , where j is 0 or a positive integer or half integer. This results in the axis of the spinning system being found in $(2 j+1)$ orientations.

Spin is the term used to define the idea of the angular momentum resulting from the rotation of the particle about its own axis. The spin quantum number (I) of the most abundantly used isotopes used during NMR is $1 / 2$. The isotopes ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H},{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ and ${ }^{13} \mathrm{~N}$ may be used during protein structure determination and all have a value of $\mathrm{I}=1 / 2$. All nuclei with a value of $\mathrm{I} \neq 0$ have a magnetic moment $(\mu)$, which depends upon I and the gyromagnetic ratio $(\gamma)$ of the specific nucleus (Equation 1-6):

The natural abundances and other relevant data about ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H},{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ and ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ nuclei which are used in protein determination is given in Table 1-5.

| Nucleus | $\mathbf{I}$ | Natural <br> Abundance <br> (\%) | $\boldsymbol{\gamma} \mathbf{x 1 0} \mathbf{T}^{\mathbf{7}} \mathbf{S}^{-1}$ | Relative <br> Sensitivity | Resonance <br> frequency at 14.1T <br> $(\mathbf{M H z})$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}$ | ${ }^{1 / 2}$ | 99.98 | 26.75 | 1.0 | 600 |
| ${ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ | ${ }^{1 / 2}$ | 1.11 | 6.73 | $1.6 \times 10^{-2}$ | 150.9 |
| ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ | ${ }^{1 / 2}$ | 0.36 | -2.71 | $1.0 \times 10^{-3}$ | 60.8 |

Table 1-5 Natural abundance and properties of selected nuclei used in protein NMR spectroscopy. (102).

A spinning charged particle may be regarded as a tiny loop current with its own associated magnetic moment. The lowest energy state for this magnet is with the magnetisation lined up along an applied magnetic field. However this magnet is subject to the rules of space quantisation and can occupy only $(2 \mathrm{I}+1)$ orientations. Because each particle is aligned differently with respect to the magnetic field, each will have a different energy level and the effect of the applied magnetic field will split the particles energy into ( $2 \mathrm{I}+1$ ) separate levels (Figure 1-23).


Figure 1-23 Splitting of energy level state of the nucleus by the application of an applied magnetic field.

### 1.11.2 Precession, excitation and relaxation

The application of a magnetic field to a sample also results in a process known as precession. This precessional effect occurs at a rate known as the Larmor frequency, which is dependent upon the type of nucleus (i.e. the number of protons and neutrons) and the strength of the applied magnetic field $\mathrm{B}_{0}$. The absorption of an electromagnetic pulse by a population of nuclei within a constant magnetic field results in that population achieving an excited state, whereby the distribution of the nuclei from the Boltzmann equilibrium population is perturbed. Upon removal of this pulse the nuclei return to their pre-equilibrium states by a process know as relaxation. In NMR this relaxation is not spontaneous (due to the very small energy gaps) and is therefore induced by relaxation mechanisms within the sample, which yield motional and conformational information about the sample.

A nucleus possessing a magnetic moment will, when placed into a magnetic field, exhibit space quantisation. For $I=1 / 2$ nuclei $\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{H},{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}\right.$ and ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ nuclei used in protein structure determination by NMR) the nucleus has two permitted orientations. The magnetic moment of the nucleus has a component $\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{z}}$ in the same direction as the applied magnetic field $\left(\mathrm{B}_{0}\right)$, said to be in the z direction, as the magnetic field is thought of as being along the $z$-axis in the laboratory frame of reference. The energy difference between the two states is given by $2 \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{z}} \mathrm{B}_{0}$ and the frequency of the electromagnetic radiation (v) required to cause a transition between the two states is given by Equation 1-7:

$$
\mathrm{v}=\gamma \mathrm{B}_{\mathrm{o}} / 2 \pi(\mathrm{~Hz})
$$

Equation 1-4

The Larmor frequency $\left(\mathrm{v}_{\mathrm{o}}\right)$ of the nucleus is directly proportional to the applied magnetic field and is given by Equation 1-8:

$$
\mathrm{v}=-\gamma \mathrm{B}_{0} / 2 \pi(\mathrm{~Hz})
$$

Equation 1-5

By applying a radio frequency pulse (RF pulse) at the Larmor frequency of the nucleus of interest, a rotating magnetic field $\left(\mathrm{B}_{1}\right)$ in the xy plane is achieved, and the nucleus will precess around this field. The magnetic moment of a nucleus rotating around $\mathrm{B}_{1}$ can be split into two components, the $z$ component (in line with the $B_{o}$ ) which is constant, and a component in the xy plane rotating at the Larmor frequency. However in an NMR
sample there is a large population of nuclei of the same type, and at equilibrium the following occurs:

- The two energy states are very nearly equal, the z components therefore nearly cancel out, but the small excess of lower energy spins results in a small net magnetisation aligned along $B_{0}$.
- Each nucleus contributes to a rotating magnetic moment in the xy plane. However these are randomly arranged and hence they cancel out, resulting in no net magnetisation in the xy plane.

Therefore, at equilibrium a population of nuclei in an applied field exhibit a small magnetisation $\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{z}}$ in the direction of $\mathrm{B}_{0}$.

Upon application of a RF pulse at the Larmor frequency a large number of transitions, in both directions, occur reducing the Boltzmann population difference and reducing $M_{z}$. The spins are brought into phase with $B_{1}$ and precess together. This precession is referred to as phase coherence. Upon removal of the RF pulse (and therefore removal of $B_{1}$ ) the spins no longer precess together and the net magnetisation in the xy plane is no longer zero, but given a value $\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xy}}$, rotating in the xy plane at the Larmor frequency. The detection of this rotating magnetisation and hence phase coherence is the purpose of an NMR spectrometer. Controlling the phase of $B_{1}$ will control the phase of $\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xy}}$, and therefore by applying $B_{1}$ along the $x$-axis in a rotating frame the direction of $M_{x y}$ will be in the +y direction.

Therefore the application of a RF pulse reduces $\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{z}}$ and introduces $\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xy}}$, with the resultant net magnetisation (M) tilted away from the $z$-axis towards the $x y$-plane. The longer the RF pulse the greater this degree of tilt e.g. a $90^{\circ}$ pulse will result in zero $\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{z}}$ magnetisation and non-zero $\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xy}}$. The angle which the magnetisation is tilted away from the z -axis is referred to as the flip angle. With the removal of the RF pulse the spin system relaxes to its original state over a period of time. Bloch states that this relaxation occurs exponentially. $\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{z}}$ returns exponentially to its original value by a process of longitudinal relaxation with a characteristic time $\mathrm{T}_{1}$ (Figure 1-24 a)) . $\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xy}}$ decays exponentially to zero by transverse relaxation with characteristic time $\mathrm{T}_{2}$ (Figure 1-24 b)).


Figure 1-24 a) $\mathrm{M}_{2}$ returns exponentially to its original value by longitudinal relaxation, with characteristic time $\mathrm{T}_{1}$ b) $\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xy}}$ decays exponentially to zero by transverse relaxation with characteristic time $\mathrm{T}_{2}$ (101).

### 1.11.3 Chemical shifts

A nucleus within a NMR sample will not be exposed to a magnetic field exactly equal to $B_{0}$. This is because of variations in the local magnetic field which it experiences and which is created by the movement of electrons surrounding the nucleus and those nuclei which are in close proximity. This diamagnetic effect produces a small, opposite magnetic field to $\mathrm{B}_{0}$ and therefore $\mathrm{B}_{\text {loc }}$ (the actual magnetic field to which it is exposed) is slightly smaller than the applied field. This is referred to as 'shielding' of the nucleus by the electrons. The extent of this shielding depends upon the local environment of the nucleus, which in turn depends upon the nature of the molecule. This effect leads to nuclei of the same element, but under different chemical conditions, having slightly different Larmor frequencies. This effect is known as 'chemical shift' and enables the spectrometrist to distinguish between different nuclei of the same chemical element within the molecule of interest. These shifts are measured relative to a standard compound, usually tetramethylsilane (TMS) and are recorded in part per million (ppm) of the applied field. In proteins, ring currents occur in aromatic side chains, where the $\pi$ system, exhibits a powerful diamagnetic effect (see Figure 1-25). A nucleus at position $A$ in Figure 1-25 would be shielded by the ring current and would experience a $B_{\text {loc }}$ smaller than $B_{0}$ and hence have a lower Larmor frequency, whereas a nucleus at position $B$ would experience some de-shielding and therefore experience a $B_{\text {loc }}$ slightly greater than $\mathrm{B}_{0}$. The presence of paramagnetic ions, such as $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$, also gives rise to local magnetic fields, and this phenomenon was used in early protein NMR to probe structures. Hydrogen bonding within the molecule will slightly increase the Larmor frequency of the proton involved in the bond, whilst protons bonded to electronegative
atoms (e.g. $\mathrm{N}, \mathrm{O}$ ) will also be partially de-shielded. An example of a 1D protein NMR spectrum (Figure 1-26) shows the regions in which the proton chemical shifts are found during protein NMR.


Figure 1-25 Strong diamagnetic effect of an aromatic ring. A nucleus at $\mathbf{A}$ will be strongly shielded whilst a nucleus at $\mathbf{B}$ will be desheilded (101).


Figure 1-26 1D proton NMR spectrum, indicating the regions in which the chemical shifts for various protons found within a protein are found.

### 1.11.4 NMR detection and data manipulation

In the NMR spectrometer the net magnetisation of a pulsed sample, which oscillates at a frequency of $\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xy}}$ in a sinusoidal wave decaying to zero due to transverse relaxation, is detected in the xy plane. This signal is referred to as the free induction decay (FID). If a spectrum of a FID of a single nucleus (derived by the process of Fourier Transformation, FT) is plotted a single line, representing the frequency of oscillations is
seen, with the line width depending on the rate of decay of the FID. In practice the FID recorded during a protein NMR experiment will be a combination of many different frequencies and will result in a very complicated waveform.

When recording NMR data it is usual to collect a number of repeat data points at each stage of the experiment in order to give a better signal to noise ratio. Protein NMR is usually carried out on a sample at a concentration of $\sim 1 \mathrm{mM}$ protein for assignment purposes. The protein must be soluble in the solvent at this concentration and at experimental temperatures, without any aggregation, and be stable for a period of time sufficient to record all the required data.

Once the FID has been recorded, the data may be manipulated in a number of ways to improve the quality of the data before FT is carried out:

- Apodisation. To reduce the time taken for the experiment the acquisition of the FID is usually halted before it has decayed to zero. Apodisation manipulates the final part of the FID, by a function, to obtain a gentle decay towards zero.
- Exponential manipulation. The earliest part of the FID contains the best signal to noise ratio (before the signal decays too greatly). The FID may therefore be transformed by de-emphasising the latter part or by multiplying the FID by an exponentially decreasing function. This process artificially reduces the apparent $\mathrm{T}_{2}$ and gives a better signal/noise ratio whilst broadening the line width of the resonances. This is referred to as a convolution. De-convolution may also be carried out whereby the signal/noise ratio is reduced but much sharper peaks may be produced.
- Zero filling. The FID is stored in a digital form. Before transforming the data-set a series of zeros is added to the end of the data, forming a data-set with many more points and providing a sharper final spectrum.
- Phase correction. The phase relationship between the frequency component of the FID and the applied field $\mathrm{B}_{1}$ may vary throughout the spectrum and is not automatically corrected for during the FT. The phase may therefore be corrected using 2 phase corrections; Zero-order, which corrects across the whole spectrum or first-order, which varies linearly from one end of the spectrum to the other.

The majority of NMR experiments used during this work utilise proteins dissolved in a water based buffer. This does however pose a serious problem due to the much larger
concentration of protons within the water than the sample (protons in $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O} 110 \mathrm{M}$ compared to $1-2 \mathrm{mM}$ in the protein sample!(102)). Hence the water peak in the spectrum could be 100,000 time more intense than those derived from the sample. Early NMR experiments used a $\sim 100 \% \mathrm{D}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ solution but this also presents problems as many protons within a protein quickly exchange with the deuterium resulting in the loss of essential data from the spectrum. A variety of techniques have been developed to suppress the water peak. A variance on the WATERGATE method (103) was routinely used during this work. A non-selective RF pulse is applied to the sample followed by a strong gradient pulse which de-phases both solvent and solute magnetisation. A selective water $90^{\circ}$ pulse is followed by a non-selective $180^{\circ}$ pulse. A further $90^{\circ}$ water pulse effectively leaves the water coherence where it is but inverts the coherence order of the solute magnetisation. A second gradient pulse de-phases the solvent magnetisation further but refocuses the solute magnetisation (102). This results in the near eradication of the water peak, and hence a significant increase in relative intensity of the solute resonances.

### 1.11.5 One Dimensional NMR

Whilst 1D NMR is very useful to determine structural data on small molecules, when dealing with protein spectra several problems arise, the main one being extensive overlapping of resonances. Unlike small molecules, proteins contain a much larger number of nuclear resonances which need to be assigned for structural studies. In a 1D ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}$ protein spectrum the majority (if not all) of the proton chemical shifts will be overlapped preventing assignment (Figure 1-26). In order to overcome this problem it is necessary to record data sets in 2D and/or 3D, using a variety of different pulse sequences, in order for full assignment and structure determination to be carried out.

### 1.11.6 Two Dimensional NMR

The basic 2D pulse sequence, shown in Figure 1-27, contains four main components. During the preparation phase the spin systems are set up for the experiment, e.g. they are allowed to relax to equilibrium, and phase coherence is induced. The phase coherence is allowed to evolve for time $\mathrm{t}_{1}$ during the evolution phase. During the mixing
period the phase coherence is transferred, using a pulse/series of pulses at the beginning of the mixing period and ended using one or more pulses at the end of the mixing period. The FID is then detected and recorded during the acquisition phase (101).


Figure 1-27 Two dimensional NMR experimental setup (102). During the preparation phase the spin systems allowed to relax to equilibrium, and phase coherence is induced. The phase coherence is allowed to evolve for time $t_{1}$ during the evolution phase. During the mixing phase the phase coherence is transferred, using a pulse/series of pulses at the beginning of the mixing period and ended using one or more pulses at the end of the mixing period. The FID is then detected and recorded during the acquisition phase.

The phase coherence of one group of spins within a molecule, complete with its phase information, may be passed onto another group. This second group does not need to be of the same element and therefore the phase coherence of a group of protons, sharing a Larmor frequency, found within a protein may be passed onto a group of other nuclei, either ${ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ or ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$, which have been incorporated into the molecule by a process known as isotopic labelling. This coherence transfer may occur even though the Larmor frequencies for the two groups of nuclei are not equal. This transfer is only possible if the spins of interest are coupled in some way, either by spin-spin coupling (scalar), where the nuclei of interest are joined/separated by a few covalent bonds, or between spins which, although not connected through bonds, are close in space ( $<5 \AA$ apart) and may continuously exchange their nuclear magnetisation through direct interactions between their dipole moments (dipolar couplings).

If a sample contains magnetically active nuclei, all with the same Larmor frequency $\left(\mathrm{v}_{1}\right)$, then only a single peak will be seen on a 1D NMR spectrum. The application of a $90^{\circ}$ RF pulse along the x -axis will tip the net magnetisation $\left(\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{z}}\right)$ into the +y direction, where it will begin to precess in the xy plane at the Larmor frequency. After time $t_{1}$ the $M_{x y}$ will have passed through an angle of $2 \pi v_{1} t_{1}$. If the $T_{2}$ is ignored for a moment, there are two components of this magnetisation, $\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xy}} \cos \left(2 \pi \mathrm{v}_{1} \mathrm{t}_{1}\right)$ along the y ' axis and $\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xy}}$ $\sin \left(2 \pi v_{1} t_{1}\right)$ along the x axis. The application of a second $90^{\circ}$ pulse, along the $\mathrm{x}^{\prime}$ axis, results in the $y$ ` component being tilted into the -z axis, where it will decay to zero, without contributing to the detected magnetisation. The x` component is unaffected and continues to precess, with the signal detected depending on $v_{1}$ and $t_{1}$. This means that the initial size of the signal detected after the $90^{\circ}$ pulse is a label of the frequency of $v_{1}$ during time $t_{1}$. This signal is collected for a set acquisition time, $t_{2}$. The experiment is then rerun a number of times $\left(2^{n}\right)$, incrementally increasing the value of $t_{1}$, with each FID digitised to produce a series of data points which are fed into a matrix where each row is one FID. If each FID is Fourier Transformed a series of 1D spectra are produced, representing a function varying with time $t_{2}$, and hence each spectrum is a plot of intensity against frequency ( $\mathrm{v}_{2}$ ). The size of the peak varies with $\mathrm{t}_{1}$ depending upon $\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xy}}$ $\sin \left(2 \pi v_{1} t_{1}\right)$ and therefore each column of data in the matrix represents a sinusoidal variation of frequency $v_{1}$. If this is plotted then it will appear in the form of another FID decaying at a rate of $\mathrm{T}_{2}$. Therefore if FT is carried out on these column data a plot of frequency versus time is obtained. A 2D plot of the whole matrix will reveal a single peak at point $\mathrm{v}_{2}, \mathrm{v}_{1}$.

In this very simple case the plot will represent the measure of the Larmor frequency twice over. However if the nuclei are precessing at two different Larmor frequencies ( $\mathrm{v}_{1}$ and $v_{2}$ ) during time ( $t_{1}$ and $t_{2}$ ) which may arise if the second $90^{\circ}$ pulse caused changes in the spin system resulting in an altered precession frequency, or if it caused phase coherence which had been associated with one group of nuclei precessing at $v_{1}$ at time $t_{1}$ to be transferred to a second group of nuclei precessing at $\mathrm{v}_{2}$, this would provide the detected FID at $\mathrm{t}_{2}$. The resonances from these two sets of nuclei will appear in the 2 D plot at $v_{2}, v_{1}$. The FID is collected at frequency $v_{2}$ but is also labelled with $v_{1}$. This is the basis of all 2 D experiments although many different pulse sequences are available to produce a variety of 2D experiments, each providing different information.

### 1.11.7 TOCSY

In TOtal Correlation SpectroscopY (TOCSY) the mixing time is composed of a sequence of $180^{\circ}$ pulses with a fast repetition rate share the phase coherence throughout the entire system of coupled spins, known as the spin system. At the end of the mixing time the FID is collected and the FT spectrum contains cross-peaks connecting every nucleus of the type excited within the spin system. The longer the mixing time the more detail of the spin system is seen with optimum mixing time revealing detail of the whole spin system. Correlated Sectroscopy (COSY) spectra only reveals details of two nuclei
separated by 3 bonds. The TOCSY is used in conjunction with the NOESY experiment, discussed below, to assign the chemical shifts of all the nuclei of interest within the molecule.

### 1.11.8 Nuclear Overhauser Effect Spectroscopy

Nuclear Overhauser Effect Spectroscopy (NOESY) relies upon nuclear interactions through space and provides information about nuclei close in space ( $<5 \AA$ ), an invaluable tool to the spectroscopist for analysing 3D protein structures. The effect is based on cross-relaxation, whereby the magnetisation is transferred through dipolar couplings between nuclei rather than by scalar couplings as in the TOCSY (101).

The NOESY pulse sequence (Figure 1-28) uses a third $90^{\circ}$ pulse sequence to tip the z component of the magnetisation (tipped into the $z$ plane by the second $90^{\circ}$ pulse) back into the xy plane after a mixing time, tm .


Figure 1-28 Example of a NOESY pulse sequence.

If the phase coherence of a group of spins, precessing at one frequency during $t_{1}$, were to migrate by cross-relaxation during $\mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{m}}$, then it would have a different frequency during $\mathrm{t}_{2}$. This results in a cross-peak in the two dimensional NOESY, revealing the chemical shifts of the two sites. Therefore, if there is an NOE between two sets of spins, a crosspeak is produced using the NOESY pulse sequence. The NOESY experiment is designed to record only magnetisation that is longitudinal during the mixing time (101).

The NOESY experiment shows the strong distance dependence of cross-relaxation and this phenomenon is of great importance for three dimensional protein structure determination. Strong NOE cross-peaks are seen between nuclei of less than $2.5 \AA$ and weaker NOEs between $2.5 \AA$ and $3.5 \AA$. By extending the mixing time cross-peaks may be seen between nuclei up to $5 \AA$ apart. For structure determination the NOE distance
restraints are grouped as either strong (1.8-2.5 $\AA$ ), intermediate (1.8-3.5 $\AA$ ) or weak (1.8-5.0 $\AA$ ) (101).

### 1.11.9 Isotopic Labelling

To carry out most 3D NMR experiments and some 2D experiments it is necessary to incorporate magnetically active nuclei other than ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}$ into the protein. To do this recombinant proteins are expressed in a minimal medium containing a ${ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ and/or ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ labelled chemical as the only carbon/nitrogen source. The expressed protein should then be uniformly labelled using these isotopes, enabling their analysis by NMR.

## ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ HSQC

${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}-{ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$-HSQC shows the correlation between proton and ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ chemical shifts for the protein backbone amides. Every amino acid residue (except proline) has a unique $\mathrm{H}^{\mathrm{N}}$ ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ pair on its backbone. HSQC spectra correlate the proton and nitrogen chemical shifts and may be used as a reference, allowing for easier interpretation of more complex 3D spectra and use for dynamic and interaction studies. Initially RF pulses are applied in the proton Larmor frequency, the magnetisation is transferred to the labelled amide nitrogen via an INEPT (Insensitive Nuclei Enhanced by Polarisation Transfer) sequence and transferred back again immediately. Over the course of the experiment the time the magnetisation is allowed to remain on the nitrogen is incremented to allow for procession of the magnetisation on the nitrogen before being transferred back to the amide proton. FT of the 1D FID allows the 1D spectra produced to be converted into a second frequency dimension, giving rise to the HSQC spectrum.

### 1.11.10 Three Dimensional NMR

Although 2D NMR can be used to resolve larger molecular structures than 1D NMR there are still many problems with overlapping resonances. By separating the spectral data into a third dimension these overlaps can be further reduced. The 3D pulse sequence is made up of a combination of two 2D pulse sequences (Figure 1-29).


Figure 1-29 Generation of a three dimensional NMR experiment from a combination of two 2D experiments. A second evolution and mixing time are added to the pulse sequence in order to allow a third dimension of data to be recorded (102).

During a $3 \mathrm{D}{ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ HSQC- NOESY experiment all the protons within the sample are excited using a RF pulse and after a frequency labelling time ( $\mathrm{t}_{1}$ ) a second proton labelling pulse is followed by a mixing time as for a 2D NOESY. During the mixing time magnetisation is transferred via the Overhauser effect between protons which are close neighbours in space. A nitrogen frequency pulse transfers the magnetisation to the amide nitrogen and after a second labelling time $\mathrm{t}_{2}$, during which the magnetisation is labelled with the ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ frequency, a second nitrogen pulse transfers the magnetisation onto the amide proton. The magnetisation is the collected during $t_{3}$. The data collected is at the chemical shift of the amide protons, but is also labelled with the chemical shifts of the protons within close proximity and the nitrogen shifts. Three Fourier transforms will result in a stack of 2D NOESY spectra showing neighbours of the amide protons, with each layer of the stack distinguished by a ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ chemical shift. A combination of ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ HSQC-NOESY and ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ HSQC-TOCSY spectra allows for sequential assignment of the protein by determining the chemical shifts of the proton and nitrogen nuclei within the protein (101). Samples labelled with ${ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ and ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ may be used to determine the chemical shifts of the carbon atoms found within the protein and a selection of complementary doubly labelled 3D experiments may be used to carry out sequential assignment and clarify any ambiguities arising from the ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ labelled data-set and determining further NOE restraints.

### 1.11.11 Three Dimensional Protein Structure Generation

In order to solve a 3D protein NMR structure it is necessary to assign all the chemical shifts within the protein. This may be done using a variety of 2D and 3D spectra. Each residue has a characteristic spin system and the protons within this system need to be identified before the structure may be determined.

Using pairs of spectra, e.g. 3D TOCSY and 3D NOESY spectra sequential assignment is carried out. The TOCSY spectrum contains the spin systems for each residue on each 'slice' of the spectra corresponding with the ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ chemical shift. By using the NOESY to look at cross peaks between the amide protons (and sometimes NOEs between the side chains) it is possible to 'walk along' the protein sequence, identifying connectivitys, and thus identifying not only the residue type but the actual residue within the protein sequence. The side chain resonances can then be assigned, due to their characteristic chemical shifts.

Once the chemical shift determination is complete the NOESY spectrum is used to identify connectivities through space. These link two protons which are close in space but not necessarily in the protein sequence. The intensity of the NOE is proportional to the distance separating the two protons and these distances are used during structure refinement as restraints for the folding of a structure-less polypeptide chain, of the same sequence as the protein, into a correctly folded 3D protein structure.

### 1.12 Aims of this research

The aim of this research is to elucidate the three dimensional structures of protein components from the early stages of the fatty acid and polyketide synthase pathways. A multi-disciplinary approach will be employed using a range of protein expression and purification methods and protein NMR and X-ray crystallographic techniques in order to solve the three dimensional protein structures. Targets include the FAS ACP from Streptomyces coelicolor, with the aim of comparing the structure with that of the polyketide ACP involved in actinorhodin production (Act ACP) from the same species. Since the two ACPs exist within the same organism but are involved in different pathways the structural differences which allow for the observed specificity will be examined. By solving the structure of Gris ACP from Streptomyces griseus, further
structural comparisons can take place. Analysis of the differences, and similarities, between ACPs from PKS systems within different species may be undertaken. The three dimensional structure of the KS/CLF complex from Streptomyces coelicolor will be the first PKS KS/CLF structure to be solved and, again, will allow comparisons with FAS system KS structures. Once these structures have been solved they may subsequently be used to identify the sites of interactions between the enzymes involved in both FA and PK synthesis, using a range of interaction titrations by NMR and/or co-crystallisation trials.

### 1.13 References

1. Staunton, J., and Weissman, K. J. (2001) Nat. Prod. Rep. 18, 380-416.
2. Finlay, A. C., Hobby, G. L., P'an, S. Y., Regna, P. P., Routien, J. B., Seeley, D. B., Shull, G. M., Sobin, B. A., Solomons, I. A., Vinson, J. W., and Kane, J. H. (1950) Science 111, 85.
3. Hochstein, F. A., Stevens, C. R., Conover, L. H., Regna, P. F., Pasternack, R., Gordon, P. N., Pilgrim, F. J., Brunings, K. J., and Woodward, R. B. (1953) J. Am. Chem. Soc. 75, 5455-5475.
4. Silver, L., and Bostian, K. (1990) Eur. J. Clin. Microbiol. Infect. Dis. 9, 455-461.
5. Konishi M, O. H., Matsumoto K, Tsuno T, Kamei H, Miyaki T, Oki T, Kawaguchi H, VanDuyne GD, Clardy J. (1989) J Antibiot (Tokyo). 42, 1449-1452.
6. Alberts, A. W. (1980) Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A 77, 3957-3961.
7. Burg, R. W., Miller, B. M., Baker, E. E., Birnbaum, J., Currie, S. A., Hartman, R., Kong, Y.-L., Monaghan, R. L., Olson, G., and Putter, I. (1979) Antimicrob. Agents Chemother. 15, 361-367.
8. Grove, J. F., MacMillan, J., Mulholland, T. P. C., and Rogers, M. A. T. (1952) Structure. J. Chem. Soc., 3977-3987.
9. Vezina, C., Kudelski, A., and Sehgal, S. N. (1975) J.Antibiot. 28, 721-726.
10. Durous, J., and Suffness, M. (1981) Cancer Treat. Rev. 8, 63-69.
11. Calne, R. Y., Collier, D. S., Lim, S., Polard, S.G., Samaan, A., White, D. J. G., and Thiru, S. (1989) Lancet II, 227.
12. Simpson, T. J. (1995) Chemistry \& Industry, 407-411.
13. Murata M, N. H., Iwashita T, Matsunga S, Sasaki M, Yokoyama A, Yasumoto T. (1993) Journal of the American Chemical Society 115, 2060-2062.
14. Hopwood, D. A., and Sherman, D. H. (1990) Annu. Rev. Genet. 24, 37-66.
15. Wakil, S. J. (1981) Biochemistry 28, 4523.
16. Sherman, D. H., and Smith, J. L. (2006) ACS Chemical Biology 1, 505-509.
17. Spencer, J. B., and Jordan, P. (1992) Biochemical Journal 228, 869.
18. Taguchi, T., Itou, K., Ebizuka, Y., Malpartida, F., Hopwood, D. A., Surti, C. M., Booker-Milburn, K. I., Stephenson, G. R., and Ichinose, K. (2000) J. Antibiot. 53, 144-52.
19. Bystrykh, L. V., Fernandez-Moreno, M. A., Herrema, J. K., Malpartida, F., Hopwood, D. A., and Dijkhuizen, L. (1996) J. Bacteriol. 178, 2238-44.
20. Fernandez-Moreno, M. A., Martinez, E., Caballero, J. L., Ichinose, K., Hopwood, D. A., and Malpartida, F. (1994) J. Biol. Chem. 269, 24854-63.
21. Caballero, J. L., Martinez, E., Malpartida, F., and Hopwood, D. A. (1991) Mol. Gen. Genet. 230, 401-12.
22. Sciara, G., Kendrew, S. G., Miele, A. E., Marsh, N. G., Federici, L., Malatesta, F., Schimperna, G., Savino, C., and Vallone, B. (2003) Embo. J. 22, 205-15.
23. Hesketh A, C. K. (2003) J Ind Microbiol Biotechnol. 30, 523-529.
24. Ichinose, K., Taguchi, T., Bedford, D. J., Ebizuka, Y., and Hopwood, D. A. (2001) J. Bacteriol. 183, 3247-50.
25. Ichinose, K., Surti, C., Taguchi, T., Malpartida, F., Booker-Milburn, K. I., Stephenson, G. R., Ebizuka, Y., and Hopwood, D. A. (1999) Bioorg. Med. Chem. Lett. 9, 395-400.
26. Jez. J.M. \& Noel, J. P. (2000) J. Biol. Chem. 275, 39640-39646.
27. Jez, J. M., Austin, M. B., Ferrer, J., Bowman, M. E., Schroder, J., and Noel, J. P. (2000) Chem. Biol. 7, 919-30.
28. Austin, M. B., and Noel, J. P. (2003) Nat. Prod. Rep. 20, 79-110.
29. Crump, M. P., Crosby, J., Dempsey, C. E., Parkinson, J. A., Murray, M., Hopwood, D. A., and Simpson, T. J. (1997) Biochemistry 36, 6000-8.
30. Arthur, C., Szafranska, A., Evans, S. E., Findlow, I. S., Burston, S. G., Owen, I. C. L., Simpson, T. J., Crosby, J. and Crump, M. P. (2005) Biochemistry 44, 1541415421.
31. Arthur, C., Szafranska, A., Long, J., Mills, J., Cox, R., Findlow, I. S., Simpson, T. J., Crump, M. P. and Crosby, J. (2006) Chem. Biol. 13, 587-596.
32. Rock, C. O., and Cronan, J. E. (1996) Biochim. Biophys. Acta. 1302, 1-16.
33. Smith, S. (1994) Faseb. J. 8, 1248-59.
34. Elovson, J., and Vagelos, P. R. (1968) J. Biol. Chem. 243, 3603-11.
35. Lambalot, R. H., and Walsh, C. T. (1995) J. Biol. Chem. 270, 24658-61.
36. Flugel, R. S., Hwangbo, Y., Lambalot, R. H., Cronan, J. E., Jr., and Walsh, C. T. (2000) J. Biol. Chem. 275, 959-68.
37. Lambalot, R. H., Gehring, A. M., Flugel, R. S., Zuber, P., LaCelle, M., Marahiel, M. A., Reid, R., Khosla, C., and Walsh, C. T. (1996) Chem. Biol. 3, 923-36.
38. Majerus, P. W., Alberts, A. W., and Vagelos, P. R. (1965) J. Biol. Chem. 240, 47236.
39. Keating, D. H., Carey, M. R., and Cronan, J. E., Jr. (1995) J. Biol. Chem. 270, 22229-35.
40. Revill, W. P., Bibb, M. J., and Hopwood, D. A. (1995) J. Bacteriol. 177, 3946-52.
41. Matharu, A. L., Cox, R. J., Crosby, J., Byrom, K. J., and Simpson, T. J. (1998) Chem. Biol. 5, 699-711.
42. Hitchman, T. S., Crosby, J., Byrom, K. J., Cox, R. J., and Simpson, T. J. (1998) Chem. Biol. 5, 35-47.
43. Dreier, J., Li, Q., and Khosla, C. (2001) Biochemistry 40, 12407-11.
44. Jackowski, S., and Rock, C. O. (1983) J. Biol. Chem. 258, 15186-91.
45. Thompson, J. D., Gibson,T.J., Plewniak,F., Jeanmougin,F. and Higgins,D.G. (1997) Nucleic Acids Research 24, 4876-4882.
46. Holak, T. A., and Prestegard, J. H. (1986) Biochemistry 25, 5766-74.
47. Holak, T. A., Frederick, A. F., and Prestegard, J. H. (1987) J. Biol. Chem. 262, 3685-9.
48. Holak, T. A., Kearsley, S. K., Kim, Y., and Prestegard, J. H. (1988) Biochemistry 27, 6135-42.
49. Holak, T. A., Nilges, M., Prestegard, J. H., Gronenborn, A. M., and Clore, G. M. (1988) Eur. J. Biochem. 175, 9-15.
50. Andrec, M., Hill, R. B., and Prestegard, J. H. (1995) Protein Sci. 4, 983-93.
51. Jones, P. J., Cioffi, E. A., and Prestegard, J. H. (1987) J. Biol. Chem. 262, 8963-5.
52. Jones, P. J., Holak, T. A., and Prestegard, J. H. (1987) Biochemistry 26, 3493-500. Kim, Y., and Prestegard, J. H. (1989) Biochemistry 28, 8792-7. Kim, Y., and Prestegard, J. H. (1990) Proteins 8, 377-85.
Mayo, K. H., Tyrell, P. M., and Prestegard, J. H. (1983) Biochemistry 22, 4485-93.
Mayo, K. H., and Prestegard, J. H. (1985) Biochemistry 24, 7834-8.
53. Crump, M. P., Crosby, J., Dempsey, C. E., Murray, M., Hopwood, D. A., and Simpson, T. J. (1996) FEBS Lett. 391, 302-6.
54. Kraulis, P. (1991) Journal of Applied Crystallography 24, 946-950.
55. Koradi, R., Billeter, M., and Wüthrich, K. (1996) J. Mol. Graphics. 14, 51-55.
56. Holak, T. A., Engstrom, A., Kraulis, P.J., Lindenberg, G., Bennich, H., Jones, T.A. \& Gronenborn, A.M. (1988) Biochemistry 27, 7620-7629.
57. Findlow SC, W. C., Simpson TJ, Crosby J, Crump MP. (2003) Biochemistry 42, 8423-33.
58. Johnson, N. J. (2001).
59. Li, Q., Khosla, C., Puglisi, J.D. and Liu, C.W. (2003) Biochemistry 42, 4648-4657.
60. Xu, G. Y., Tam, A., Lin, L., Hixon, J., Fritz, C. C., and Powers, R. (2001) Structure (Camb) 9, 277-87.
61. Wong, H. C., Liu, G., Zhang, Y. M., Rock, C. O., and Zheng, J. (2002) J. Biol. Chem. 277, 15874-80.
62. Parris, K. D., Lin, L., Tam, A., Mathew, R., Hixon, J., Stahl, M., Fritz, C. C., Seehra, J., and Somers, W. S. (2000) Structure Fold. Des. 8, 883-95.
63. Zhang, Y. M., Rao, M. S., Heath, R. J., Price, A. C., Olson, A. J., Rock, C. O., and White, S. W. (2001) J. Biol. Chem. 276, 8231-8.
64. Gong, H., and Byers, D. M. (2003) Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun. 302, 35-40.
65. Zhang YM, W. B., Zheng J, Rock CO. (2003) J Biol Chem. 278, 52935-43.
66. Worsham, L. M., Earls, L., Jolly, C., Langston, K. G., Trent, M. S., and ErnstFonberg, M. L. (2003) Biochemistry 42, 167-76.
67. Huag, W., Jia, J., Edwards, P., Dehesh, K., Schneider, G. \& Lindqvist, Y. (1998) Embo. J. 17, 1183-1191.
68. Keatinge-Clay, A. T., Maltby, D. A., Medzihradsky, K. F., Khosla, C. and Stroud, R. M. (2004) Nature Structural \& Molecular Biology 11, 888-893.
69. Garwin, J. L., Klages, A. L., and Cronan, J. E., Jr. (1980) J. Biol. Chem. 255, 11949-56.
70. de Mendoza, D., Klages Ulrich, A., and Cronan, J. E., Jr. (1983) J. Biol. Chem. 258, 2098-101.
71. Kauppinen, S., Siggaard-Andersen, M., and von Wettstein-Knowles, P. (1988) Carlsberg. Res. Commun. 53, 357-70.
72. Clough, R. C., Matthis, A. L., Barnum, S. R., and Jaworski, J. G. (1992) J. Biol. Chem. 267, 20992-8.
73. Tsay, J. T., Oh, W., Larson, T. J., Jackowski, S., and Rock, C. O. (1992) J. Biol. Chem. 267, 6807-14.
74. Garwin, J. L., Klages, A. L., and Cronan, J. E., Jr. (1980) J. Biol. Chem. 255, 32635.
75. Ohashi, Y., and Okuyama, H. (1986) Biochim. Biophys. Acta. 876, 146-153.
76. Olsen, J. G., Kadziola, A., von Wettstein-Knowles, P., Siggaard-Andersen, M., Lindquist, Y., and Larsen, S. (1999) FEBS Lett. 460, 46-52.
77. Davies, C., Heath, R. J., White, S. W., and Rock, C. O. (2000) Structure Fold. Des. 8, 185-95.
78. Qiu, X., Janson, C. A., Konstantinidis, A. K., Nwagwu, S., Silverman, C., Smith, W. W., Khandekar, S., Lonsdale, J., and Abdel-Meguid, S. S. (1999) J Biol Chem 274, 36465-71.
79. Moche, M., Dehesh, K., Edwards, P., and Lindqvist, Y. (2001) J. Mol. Biol. 305, 491-503.
80. Scarsdale, J. N., Kazanina, G., He, X., Reynolds, K. A., and Wright, H. T. (2001) J. Biol. Chem. 276, 20516-22.
81. Mathieu, M., Zeelen, J., Pauptit, R.A., Erdmann, R., Kanau, W-H. \& Wierenga, R.K. (1994) Structure 2, 797-808.
82. Huang, W., Jia, J., Edwards, P., Dehesh, K., Schneider, G., and Lindqvist, Y. (1998) Embo. J. 17, 1183-91.
83. Olsen, J. G., Kadziola, A., von Wettstein-Knowles, P., Siggaard-Andersen, M., and Larsen, S. (2001) Structure (Camb) 9, 233-43.
84. Qiu, X., Janson, C. A., Konstantinidis, A. K., Nwagwu, S., Silverman, C., Smith, W. W., Khandekar, S. K., Lonsdale, J., Abdel-Meguid, S. S. (1999) J.Biol.Chem. 274, 36465-36471.
85. Price, A. C., Choi, K. H., Heath, R. J., Li, Z., White, S. W., and Rock, C. O. (2001) J. Biol. Chem. 276, 6551-9.
86. Bisang, C., Long, P. F., Cortes, J., Westcott, J., Crosby, J., Matharu, A. L., Cox, R. J., Simpson, T. J., Staunton, J., and Leadlay, P. F. (1999) Nature 401, 502-5.
87. Shen, B., Summers, R.G., Wendt-Pienkowski, E. \& Hutchinson, C.R. (1995) J. Am. Chem. Soc. 117, 6811-6821.
88. Kramer, P. J., Zawada, R.J.X., McDaniel, R., Hutchinson, C.R., Hopwood, D.A. \& Khosla, C. (1997) J. Am. Chem. Soc. 119.
89. Witkowski, A., Joshi, A. K., Lindqvist, Y., and Smith, S. (1999) Biochemistry 38, 11643-50.
90. Kendrew, J. C., and Perutz, M. F. (1957) Annu. Rev. Biochem. 26.
91. Purcell, E. M., Torrey, H. C. \& Pound, R. V. (1946) Phys. Rev. 60, 37-38.
92. Williamson, M. P., Havel, T.F. and Wuthrick, K. (1985) J. Mol. Biol. 182, 295-315.
93. Tugarinov, V., Muhandiram, R., Ayed, A., and Kay, L. E. (2002) J. Am. Chem. Soc. 124, 10025-10035.
94. Rhodes, G. (2000) Crystallography made crystal clear.
95. Drenth, J. (1994) Principles of Protein X-ray Crystallography, Springer-Verlag, New York.
96. Giacovazzo, C. (1992) Fundamentals of Crystallography, Oxford University Press, NEW YORK.
97. Rattle, H. (1995) An NMR Primer for Life Scientists., Partnership Press., Fareham, UK.
98. Cavanagh, J., Fairbrother, W.J., Palmer III, A.G. and Skelton, N.J. (1996) Protein NMR spectroscopy. Principles and practice., Academic Press, London.
99. Piotto, M., Saudek, V. and Sklenar, V. (1992) J. Biomol. NMR 2, 611-665.

## Chapter 2

Materials and Methods

## 2 Materials and Methods

### 2.1 Chemicals and Reagents

All reagents and chemicals were obtained from Sigma-Aldrich Chemical Company
LTD, Dorset, England or Fisher Scientific UK LTD, Leicestershire, England unless otherwise stated below.

DIFCO Bactotryptone
NOVAGEN Competent cells
Melford Laboratories, Ipswich, England Isopropyl- $\beta$-D-thiogalactosidase (IPTG), Ampicillin sodium

PROMEGA Restriction enzymes, Plasmids, DNA purification kits
Molecular Dimensions Crystal screens MD1-01 and MD1-02, 24 well Linbro plates Invitrogen SDS-PAGE molecular weight markers

JenaBioscience JBScreen Mixed

### 2.2 Microbiological Techniques

### 2.2.1 Sterilisation

All media, Eppendorfs, tips and flasks used during the course of this work were sterilised using a British Steriliser Autoclave at $120^{\circ} \mathrm{C}, 15 \mathrm{psi}$ for 20 minutes and once autoclaved, tips and Eppendorfs were dried at $\sim 60^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ for 24 hours. Any solutions containing heat labile substances were sterilised by filtration through $0.2 \mu \mathrm{~m}$ Millipore filters prior to addition to growth media.

### 2.2.2 Media

Recombinant ACP samples were grown and expressed in Lauria Broth (LB) (1).
Labelled ACP samples were grown initially in LB and transferred to M9 (1) minimal media for expression. KS/CLF was grown and expressed in Super YEME media (2). Recipes for each of these three medias are shown below:

## Lauria Broth

| Bactotryptone $10 \mathrm{~g} / \mathrm{L}$ | Glycerol $2 \mathrm{~mL} / \mathrm{L}$ | $\mathrm{MgSO}_{4} .7 \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O} 0.25 \mathrm{~g} / \mathrm{L}$ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $\mathrm{NaCl} 10 \mathrm{~g} / \mathrm{L}$ | Yeast extract $5 \mathrm{~g} / \mathrm{L}$ |  |

The media was adjusted to pH 7.5 using either concentrated HCl or 10 M NaOH and then autoclaved.

## M9 Minimal Media

$\mathrm{Na}_{2} \mathrm{HPO}_{4} 6 \mathrm{~g} / \mathrm{L}$
$\mathrm{NaCl} 0.5 \mathrm{~g} / \mathrm{L}$
$\mathrm{KH}_{2} \mathrm{PO}_{4} 3 \mathrm{~g} / \mathrm{L}$
$\mathrm{MgSO}_{4} .7 \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O} 0.5 \mathrm{~g} / \mathrm{L}$
$\mathrm{NH}_{4} \mathrm{Cl} 1 \mathrm{~g} / \mathrm{L}$
$\mathrm{CaCl}_{2} .2 \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O} 15 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{L}$

Adjusted to pH 7.4 using either concentrated HCl or 10 M NaOH and then autoclaved. Post autoclaving, $2 \mathrm{~g} / \mathrm{L}$ glucose was added as a sterile filtered aqueous solution. When ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ and/or ${ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ labelling proteins then ${ }^{15} \mathrm{NH}_{4} \mathrm{Cl}$ and ${ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ Glucose were used respectively, substitute for their unlabelled equivalents.

Sterile filtered antibiotic (ampicillin) was added prior to inoculation to a final concentration of $100 \mu \mathrm{~g} / \mathrm{mL}$.

Agar plates were prepared by the addition of 1.5 g of agar to 100 mL of required media prior to being autoclaved. Once the media cooled to $\sim 40^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ the required antibiotic was added as above, and the solution poured into sterile plastic Petri dishes to a depth of $\sim 5$ mm . Once set these plates were stored at $4{ }^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ for up to one month before use.

### 2.2.3 Bacterial strains

The following bacterial strains were used as hosts for the growth of the different proteins used during the course of this work. Competent cell lines were purchased from Novagen and stored at $-70^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ and are shown in Table 2-1.

| Strain | Genotype | Protein expressed using this strain |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| BL21 DE3 | f $o m p T$ $h s d S_{B}\left(\mathrm{r}_{\mathrm{B}}^{--} \mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{B}}^{-}\right)$ <br> gal $d c m(\mathrm{DE} 3)$ | FAS ACP <br> gris ACP |

Table 2-1 Competent cell lines used during this work, which were obtained from Novagen.

### 2.3 DNA Techniques

### 2.3.1 Plasmids

apo FAS ACP from Streptomyces coelicolor was expressed using pET11c plasmids obtained from PROMEGA (3).

### 2.3.2 Agarose Gel Electrophoresis

Agarose gels were used to separate insert and plasmid DNA following enzymatic digests. Gels of between $1 \%$ and $3 \% \mathrm{w} / \mathrm{v}$ were used depending upon the size of the plasmid and/or the DNA insert. Gels were prepared using 50 mL 1xTAE buffer ( 50 x TAE buffer stock: 242 g Tris base, 57.1 mL glacial acetic acid, 100 mL 0.5 M EDTA, pH 8.0 made up to 1 L ) plus the required percentage of agarose. The solution was boiled using a microwave, and ethidium bromide added to a final concentration of $0.3 \mu \mathrm{~g} / \mathrm{mL}$, once the solution had cooled to $\sim 50^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. Gels were then poured and once set they were run horizontally, submerged in a tank containing 1x TAE buffer. DNA samples were prepared in water with the addition of Promega 6x blue/orange gel loading buffer, and $\sim 5 \mathrm{ng}$ of DNA loaded onto the gel. 1 kb and 100 bp DNA ladders, obtained from Promega, were run on each gel. Gels were run at 100 V until full separation was obtained. Fluorescence bands were visualized using an UV transluminator.

### 2.3.3 Extraction of DNA from Agarose Gel

DNA inserts were extracted from agarose gels using Bio 101 Gene Clean Kits, leaving the DNA in solution in water.

### 2.3.4 Restriction Digests

Plasmid DNA for FAS ACP from Streptomyces coelicolor was digested following PROMEGA protocols using BamHI and NdeII restriction enzymes from PROMEGA, and PROMEGA restriction buffers D and E, in order to remove the DNA insert and/or to open the plasmid in order to allow ligation to take place.

### 2.3.5 Plasmid DNA Preparation

Plasmids containing a DNA insert were replicated in E. coli strains grown in LB media, 10 mL of which was centrifuged and the plasmid DNA extracted from the pellet using Wizard®Plus SV Minipreps DNA purification system from PROMEGA. Following restriction digests the DNA insert was removed and re-ligated into a new plasmid of choice as described in section 2.3.6.

### 2.3.6 DNA Ligations

Plasmid DNA was digested with PROMEGA restriction enzymes which complement those sites found within the required DNA insert. The plasmid and insert were then mixed together with a PROMEGA ligase and left at $4^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ over night, following PROMEGA methods, for ligation to complete.

### 2.3.7 Transformation of Plasmid DNA into Bacterial Strains

$20 \mu \mathrm{~L}$ of competent cells were placed on ice and treated with $\sim 2 \mu \mathrm{~L}$ of plasmid ( $\sim 2-20$ ng ). This was left on ice for 30 minutes before being heat-shocked at $42^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ for 30 seconds. The cells were placed back on ice for approximately five minutes and $80 \mu \mathrm{~L}$ of SOC media added (supplied by Novagen). The resulting culture was then spread onto agar plates containing the required antibiotic. The plates were then incubated at $37^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ over night. The next day two colonies per plate were selected and streaked onto new agar plates for further use.

### 2.4 Protein Techniques

### 2.4.1 Polyacrylamide Gel Electrophoresis

## Sample preparation

## Protein Samples

Protein samples were boiled for 5 minutes with an equal volume of gel loading buffer ( 560 mM Tris. $\mathrm{HCl} \mathrm{pH} 6.8,100 \mathrm{mM} \beta$-mercaptoethanol, $2 \%$ SDS, $0.1 \%$ bromophenol and $10 \%$ glycerol).

## Bacterial samples

1 mL aliquots of bacterial culture were spun at $13,000 \mathrm{rpm}$ for 5 minutes. The resulting pellet was resuspended in $20 \mu \mathrm{~L}$ water, $20 \mu \mathrm{~L} 1 \mathrm{x}$ gel loading buffer and $1.5 \mu \mathrm{~L} \beta$ mercaptoethanol, boiled for 5 minutes and spun at $13,000 \mathrm{rpm}$ for 15 minutes to remove cell debris. $20 \mu \mathrm{~L}$ of supernatant was then loaded onto the gel.
Samples should ideally be loaded at a concentration of $20 \mathrm{ng} /$ well.

## Gel preparation

Gels were poured by hand using a Bio Rad Mini-Protean II Electrophoresis cell and were prepared as shown in Table 2-2 (4).

| Reagent | Stacking Gel | Running Gel |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Acrylamide | 0.66 mL | 3.33 mL |
| $\mathrm{dH}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ | 2.90 mL | 2.03 mL |
| Glycerol | $\mathrm{n} / \mathrm{a}$ | 1.30 mL |
| 3 M Tris, $0.3 \%$ SDS pH 8.45 | 1.24 mL | 3.33 mL |
| TEMED | $10 \mu \mathrm{~L}$ | $10 \mu \mathrm{~L}$ |
| $100 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{ml}$ Ammonium persulphate | $25 \mu \mathrm{~L}$ | $50 \mu \mathrm{~L}$ |

Table 2-2 Composition of stacking and running gel components used in SDS PAGE analysis.
3.3 mL running gel was poured and topped with a layer of water until set. The water was removed, stacking gel poured onto the running gel and the comb fitted leaving 1 cm of gel at the base of the comb. Once the gel was set the samples were loaded into the wells (2-30 $\mu \mathrm{L}$ depending on sample concentration) and the gel run, with separate cathode and anode buffers, at 150 V for 45 minutes (cathode buffer: 100 mM tris, 100 mM tricine, 0.1 \% SDS pH 8.2 , anode buffer: 200 mM tris pH 8.9 ). Invitrogen MultiMark®Multi-Coloured Standards were run on all gels. Once run, gels were stained for half an hour with rocking (stain: 0.25 g coomasie brilliant blue R250, 45 mL methanol, 45 mL water and 10 mL glacial acetic acid). Gels were destained completely overnight (destain: 45 mL methanol, 45 mL water and 10 mL glacial acetic acid) and then photographed.

### 2.4.2 Protein Concentration Assays

Protein concentrations were determined by A280 assay.

## A280

The absorbance of a protein solution can be measured at 280 nm and the concentration calculated from its extinction coefficient ( $\varepsilon$ ), which can be roughly determined from its protein sequence or calculated experimentally. A280 $=$ ع.c.l where c is the protein concentration and 1 is the path length of the sample.

### 2.4.3 Protein Purification Protocols

All protein samples were purified using a Pharmacia Biotech FLPC system and Pharmacia Biotech columns. All buffers were filtered through a $0.45 \mu \mathrm{M}$ filters as were protein solutions prior to loading onto the columns.

### 2.4.4 Acyl Carrier Protein Expression and Purification

## ACP expression

E. coli strains, transformed with the relevant ACP encoding plasmid, were grown in LB media containing $100 \mu \mathrm{~g} / \mathrm{mL}$ ampicillin, at 200 rpm and $37^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$, to an absorbance of $\sim 0.7$ at 600 nm . For unlabeled samples expression was then induced using a final concentration of 1 mM IPTG at $37^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ for three hours. In the case of labelled samples the LB culture was spun at $8,000 \mathrm{rpm}$ for 20 minutes and the pellet resuspended in labelled M9 media containing $100 \mu \mathrm{~g} / \mathrm{mL}$ ampicillin and the relevant isotopic label $\left({ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}\right.$ ammonium phosphate and/or ${ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ glucose). This was then induced using a final concentration of 1 mM IPTG and grown at $37^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ for 18 hours. Once expression was complete the culture was spun at $8,000 \mathrm{rpm}$ for 20 minutes and the resulting pellet resuspended in either 50 mM phosphate or tris buffer at pH 8 and frozen at $-20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$.

## ACP purification

Frozen pellets containing the expressed ACPs were defrosted and then flash frozen using a dry-ice and acetone bath. Once refrozen the sample was slowly defrosted by the addition, with stirring, of 10 mM sodium phosphate buffer pH 8 . The resulting cloudy solution was centrifuged at $8,000 \mathrm{rpm}$ for 20 minutes. The supernatant then underwent a $60 \%$ ammonium sulphate cut ( $390 \mathrm{~g} / \mathrm{L}$ ) before being centrifuged again at $8,000 \mathrm{rpm}$ for 20 minutes. A $90 \%$ cut was then carried out on the supernatant with the addition of a further $219 \mathrm{~g} / \mathrm{L}$ ammonium sulphate, the solution adjusted to pH 4 and the sample left at $4^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ overnight. The following day the sample was spun at $18,000 \mathrm{rpm}$ for 20 minutes and the pellet resuspended in 50 mM sodium phosphate buffer pH 8 . This protein solution was then passed down a Sephadex G25 superfine column attached to an Amersham Pharmacia Biotech FPLC to remove salt. The protein fraction obtained from this column was then applied to a 26/10 Q Sepharose high performance anionic exchange column, before elution using a sodium chloride gradient of $0-1 \mathrm{M}$ applied over 400 mL .

### 2.4.5 ACP Protein Characterisation and Purity Assessment

SDS PAGE was performed on all protein peaks detected by FPLC, and those fractions which contained the required protein were pooled and freeze-dried. A final desalt was carried out using a PD10 Sephadex G25M column before samples were taken for characterisation by mass spectrometry to confirm the molecular weight and percentage label incorporation where necessary.

### 2.4.6 KS/CLF

Protein was expressed, purified and provided by Dr Tom Nichols at the University of Bristol.

### 2.4.7 Minimal PKS assay

$50 \mu \mathrm{M}$ holo act ACP was reduced overnight at $30^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ with $10 \mu \mathrm{M} \mathrm{DTT}$. Minimal PKS assays were carried out at $30^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ for two hours under the following conditions:
$1 \mu \mathrm{M} \mathrm{KS} / \mathrm{CLF}$
$50 \mu \mathrm{M}$ reduced ACP
1 mM DTT
50 mM EDTA
100 mM sodium phosphate buffer, pH 7.3, $10 \%$ glycerol (assay buffer) 1mM malonyl-CoA

After the reaction $100 \mu \mathrm{~L}$ assay buffer and $100 \mathrm{mg} \mathrm{NaH} \mathrm{NO}_{4}$ were added to the sample and vortex mixed. $400 \mu \mathrm{~L}$ ethylacetate was added and the sample vortex mixed and spun at $13,000 \mathrm{rpm}$ for 2 minutes. The organic layer was removed to a clean Eppendorf and a further $400 \mu \mathrm{~L}$ of ethylacetate added to the aqueous layer. The sample was again vortex mixed and spun at $13,000 \mathrm{rpm}$ for 2 minutes. The organic layers were combined and the sample dried under nitrogen. The resulting pellet was resuspended in $100 \mu \mathrm{~L}$ HPLC grade methanol and applied to a C18 column. The sample was run as described in Table 2-3, with the production of SEK4 ( $\sim 20-22 \mathrm{~min}$ ) indicating active KS/CLF.

| Time (min) | $\mathbf{\% B}$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| 0 | 0 |
| 5 | 0 |
| 35 | 75 |
| 37 | 100 |
| 40 | 100 |
| 45 | 0 |
| 50 | 0 |

Table 2-3 Parameters for mPKS assay using C18 column. (A= $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}, 0.04 \%$ TFA, $\mathrm{B}=$ Acetonitrile, 0.05 \% TFA).

### 2.5 Crystallographic Techniques

### 2.5.1 Protein Preparation

All crystallisation trials were carried out using buffered protein solutions as discussed in the relevant chapters.

### 2.5.2 Crystal Screen Preparations

24-well Linbro plates were greased around the top of each well using Dow Corning high vacuum grease. Glass cover slides were coated using dimethyldichlorosilane solution and dried before use. All crystal screen stocks were filtered using $0.2 \mu \mathrm{~m}$ filters to prevent bacterial/fungal growth, and all buffers were prepared as 1 M stocks at the required pH as with commercially available solutions from Molecular Dimensions. Salt and precipitant components were similarly prepared as concentrated stock solutions to allow for dilution within the wells to the required concentration with filtered distilled water.

### 2.5.3 Crystal Screens

Initial crystal screens were carried out using Molecular Dimension MD1-01 and MD102 screens and Jena Bioscience screens and hanging drop methodology, Figure 2-1. During these trials 1 mL of mother liquor was used in the wells ( $700 \mu \mathrm{~L}$ for Jena Bioscience screens) and typically drops contained $2 \mu \mathrm{~L}$ protein solution and $2 \mu \mathrm{~L}$ mother liquor, with trays being kept at room temperature $\left(\sim 17^{\circ} \mathrm{C}\right)$ in the dark. Wells yielding crystals reported from these conditions were refined using a combination of both grid screens and full factorial screens, using solutions prepared in house, in order to improve and refine the crystals produced. Examples of how grid and full factorial screens were laid out are shown below in Figure 2-2.


Figure 2-1 Hanging drop method used to crystallise purified protein. A drop of protein solution and mother liquor is placed on a cover slip which is sealed over the well containing the mother liquor. Water from the drop diffuses into the well solution, concentrating protein within the drop, and causes crystalisation of the protein if the conditions are favourable.

| Precipitant concentration | $\begin{array}{\|l} \hline \begin{array}{l} \mathrm{pH} \mathrm{X} \\ (\mu \mathrm{~L}) \end{array} \\ \hline \end{array}$ |  | $\begin{aligned} & \hline \mathrm{pHY} \\ & (\mu \mathrm{~L}) \end{aligned}$ |  | Drop composition |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Concentration <br> A <br> $(\mu \mathrm{L})$ | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | $2 \mu \mathrm{~L}$ protein |
|  | 300 | 300 | 300 | 300 | $2 \mu \mathrm{~L}$ mother |
|  | 100 | 500 | 100 | 500 | liquor |
|  | 500 |  | 500 |  |  |
|  | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | $2 \mu \mathrm{~L}$ protein |
|  | 300 | 300 | 300 | 300 | $4 \mu \mathrm{~L}$ mother |
|  | 100 | 500 | 100 | 500 | liquor |
|  | 500 |  | 500 |  |  |
| Concentration <br> B <br> $(\mu \mathrm{L})$ | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | $2 \mu \mathrm{~L}$ protein |
|  | 400 | 400 | 400 | 400 | $2 \mu \mathrm{~L}$ mother |
|  | 100 | 500 | 100 | 500 | liquor |
|  | 400 |  | 400 |  |  |
|  | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | $2 \mu \mathrm{~L}$ protein |
|  | 400 | 400 | 400 | 400 | $4 \mu \mathrm{~L}$ mother |
|  | 100 | 500 | 100 | 500 | liquor |
|  | 400 |  | 400 |  |  |
|  | + Salt | - Salt | + Salt | - Salt |  |

a) Full factorial screen- pH , precipitant concentration, salt concentration and protein concentration/drop size may all be varied together in this screen.

|  | Increasing precipitant concentration ( $\mu \mathrm{L}$ ) $\rightarrow$ |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Increasing pH <br> ( $\mu \mathrm{L}$ ) <br> $\downarrow$ | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
|  | 100 | 200 | 300 | 400 | 500 | 600 |
|  | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
|  | 700 | 600 | 500 | 400 | 300 | 200 |
|  | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
|  | 100 | 200 | 300 | 400 | 500 | 600 |
|  | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
|  | 700 | 600 | 500 | 400 | 300 | 200 |
|  | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
|  | 100 | 200 | 300 | 400 | 500 | 600 |
|  | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
|  | 700 | 600 | 500 | 400 | 300 | 200 |
|  | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
|  | 100 | 200 | 300 | 400 | 500 | 600 |
|  | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
|  | 700 | 600 | 500 | 400 | 300 | 200 |

Constant salt concentration
b) Grid Screen- pH and precipitant concentration are varied whilst salt concentration and drop size remain constant.

Figure 2-2 Types of crystal screens used to refine conditions producing crystals. The full factorial screen (a) varies precipitant, protein and salt concentration and pH and drop size/protein concentration. The grid screen (b) varies precipitant concentration and pH whilst retaining the same drop size and salt and protein concentration. Precipitant volume is shown in green, pH buffer volume shown in red, salt volume shown in black and added water volume shown in blue.

### 2.5.4 Data Collection.

Diffraction data were collected either at the ESRF synchrotron (Grenoble, France) or using the in-house Enraf-Nonius CuK $\alpha$-rotating anode generator/MAR scanner data collection system. Crystals were either wet mounted in a capillary tube at room temperature, or cryo-cooled in each case to 100 K , with the addition of cryoprotectant, using an Oxford Cryosystem cooler.

### 2.5.5 Data Processing

The following series of programs were used to interpret the diffraction data in this work:

IPDISP
Displays diffraction patterns obtained from crystallographic data collection ת
MOSFLM
Auto-indexing and integration of spot intensities
ת
SORTMTZ
Sorts MTZ reflection files into ascending/descending h,k,l values
ת
SCALA
Scales together and merges multiple observations of reflections
n
HKLVIEW
Displays zones of reciprocal space as pseudo-precession images ת

TRUNCATE
Obtains structure factor amplitudes for the processed data

| MOLREP* $^{*}$ | BEAST* $^{*}$ | AMORE* $^{*}$ | EPMR* $^{*}(5)$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Automated molecular <br> replacement program | Automated molecular <br> replacement program | Automated molecular <br> replacement program | 6 D Molecular <br> replacement |

* Provides estimates for initial phase information.

The programs IPDISP, MOSFLM (6, 7), SORTMTZ, SCALA (8), HKLVIEW, TRUNCATE (9), MOLREP (10) , MTZ2VARIOUS, BEAST (11-13) and AMORE (1418) are all part of the CCP4 (19) suite.

### 2.5.6 Programs used during X-ray crystallography protein structure determination.

## IPDISP

The diffraction images were first viewed using IPDISP, an image display program, which provides a reliable initial estimate for the beam centre of the images belonging to a given set of diffraction data.

## MOSFLM

Once the beam centre and resolution had been determined, MOSFLM was used to process the data. This program performs a series of processes in order to index and integrate the spot intensities as shown below:

Auto-indexing
$\Omega$

> Preliminary refinement of cell parameters and crystal orientation
> (matrix optimisation)
> $\sqrt{3}$
> Positional refinement
> $\sqrt{3}$
> Generation of standard profiles and profile-fitting
> $\sqrt{3}$
> Integration of spot intensities

In order to auto-index, the program picks approximately 100-500 of the most intense spots on one image and a reduced cell is generated from a vector histogram and a distortion index table is produced. This distortion index table is a measure of how much the other Bravis lattices must be distorted to fit the reduced P 1 cell. This distortion index table gives a variety of different possible cell dimensions along with possible space groups. One of these is then selected on the basis of (low) distortion penalty and (high) symmetry considerations. It is then used in the processing of the whole data set. The cell and space group is chosen with caution, and may be confirmed later by processing in a lower symmetry space group and analysing the pattern of data using HKLVIEW.

It is important to gain reliable values for the crystal orientation and unit cell dimensions. These must be refined before processing the entire data set. Three different sets of images (five in each) are used for this initial refinement. These sets were $30^{\circ}, 60^{\circ}$ and $90^{\circ}$ from the starting data collection angle. Whilst refining the data it is important to watch both the RMS residual and the weighted residual. The RMS residual should ideally be $0.04-0.06 \mathrm{~mm}$ and shows how close the spot predictions are to the actual positions of the spots in the diffraction data. The weighted residual should be $<1.0$. Larger values of these two parameters suggest errors in crystal orientation or cell parameters.

After this interactive refinement process MOSFLM is run automatically. This involves performing positional refinement, generation of standard profiles and profile-fitting, and spot intensity integration for the entire data set.

During positional refinement, MOSFLM varies the detector, beam and crystal parameters in such a way as to refine the fit of the predicted positions to the actual diffraction spots. This process continues with each new image in the data set, and so the refinement improves. The crystal, detector and beam parameters are all refined simultaneously with the predicted spot positions.

Each diffraction pattern is then split into a grid of squares and a standard profile for the spots in each of these sections is created. For a given spot, its standard profile is then adjusted to a unique shape depending on its physical distance from each of its neighbouring grid boxes. The standard profile from a neighbouring grid box, which is close to the spot in question, will have a strong influence on the spot's individual shape, whereas that from a more distant grid box will only have a weak influence.

Once all the spots have been profile-fitted, i.e. their individual shapes determined, each spot is integrated, which is a process whereby the overall intensity is effectively broken down into very fine units which are collected together to give the overall spot intensity. MOSFLM applies three corrections to the spot intensities, the Lorentz correction, the Polarisation correction and the Absorption correction.

The Lorentz correction corrects for the time each individual set of planes within the crystal are found in the beam in a diffracting position, and therefore giving rise to spots.

The Polarisation correction adjusts the intensities to correct for changes brought about by strongly polarised synchrotron X-ray beam.

The Absorption correction takes into account X-ray absorption effects on the intensities, which are related to the variation in thickness of the crystal as it is rotated.

The reflection (MTZ) file output from MOSFLM was then input into SORTMTZ. This sorts the reflections in the MTZ file into numerical order using the Miller indices (h then k then l ), making it easier for the subsequent programs to process the data.

## SCALA

The output from SORTMTZ is then input into SCALA (8), a scaling program. Scaling is required to obtain consistency between collected intensities for symmetry related spots. The program aims to get the differences from the mean intensity for each set of Miller indices, as close as possible to one another. Variations between the intensities recorded for symmetry related spots can arise for a number of different reasons. These include variations in the intensity of the X-ray beam between one block of recorded data and the next, damage to the crystal lattice from free radicals formed when the X-ray beam hits the crystal (reduced when the crystal is frozen) and errors in measurement and changes to the thickness of the crystal as it is rotated within the X-ray beam. In perfect conditions the intensities for each set of symmetry related spots (Freidel pairs and Bijvoet pairs) should be identical. Once the data is scaled, each set of symmetry-related spots gives rise to an associated single spot. This has an intensity derived from the average value of its corresponding set of symmetry-related spots. As such, a unique list of reflections is generated. The $\mathrm{R}_{\text {sym }}(\mathrm{I})$ which is calculated by SCALA is used to compare the intensity of symmetry related reflections and is found using equation 2-1:

$$
\mathrm{R}_{\text {sym }}(\mathrm{I})=\sum_{\underline{\mathrm{hk}} \mathbf{L}} \sum_{i j}\left|\mathrm{~L}_{i}(\mathrm{hk} 1)-\mathrm{I}(\mathrm{hkl})\right|
$$

Equation 2-1

$$
\Sigma_{\mathrm{hk} \mathrm{l}} \Sigma_{\mathrm{i}} \mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{i}}(\mathrm{hk} 1)
$$

i-observations of a given reflection
I(h k l)- average intensity of the i observations

## HKLVIEW

HKLVIEW is a display program which allows the intensities of Miller indices to be examined and compared and systematic absences observed. It is used to identify space groups for ambiguous data sets, and allows identifications of screw axis.

## TRUNCATE

The program TRUNCATE is used to convert collected spot intensities (I) into structure factor amplitudes ( $\left|\mathrm{F}_{\text {hkl }}\right|$ ). These are important crystallographic values which are combined with phases (once known) to produce structure factors ( $\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{hkl}}$ ), one for each diffraction spot. The $\left|F_{\text {hkl }}\right|$ is calculated by TRUNCATE using Equation 2-2:
$\mathrm{I}=\left|\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{hk}}\right|^{2} \mathrm{x} \mathrm{K}$
Equation 2-2
$\mathrm{K}=$ scale factor derived from the Wilson plot.

TRUNCATE will also give an estimate of the number of objects to be found within an asymmetric unit and the solvent content of the unit cell using Equation 2-3.

$$
S=1-\frac{N \times V p \times M r}{N_{A} \times V}
$$

Equation 2-3

Where:
$\mathrm{S}=$ Solvent content of unit cell (\%)
$\mathrm{N}=$ Number of protein molecules in unit cell
$\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{p}}=$ Partial specific volume of protein molecule ( $\mathrm{ml} / \mathrm{g}$ )
$\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{r}}=$ Molecular weight of protein molecule ( $\mathrm{g} / \mathrm{mole}$ )
$\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{A}}=$ Avogadro's Number (number of protein molecules in one mole)
$\mathrm{V}=$ Total volume of unit cell (ml) (from X-ray data)

After processing in TRUNCATE, the log file contains a Wilson plot, a plot of average intensity vs. resolution, which, ideally should be linear, at high resolution, beyond $3 \AA$.

### 2.5.7 Molecular Replacement

## AmoRe

Using the AmoRe package a large number of rotation and translation function solutions may be calculated in a fast, automatic way. Rotation functions are performed in reciprocal space. Two preliminary programs (SORTING and TABLING) are run prior to the rotation function, with SORTING packing and sorting the data into AmoRe format, whilst TABLING adjusts the model co-ordinates to the optimal position and prepares a table of continuous Fourier coefficients then being used in the structure factor calculations by interpolation (20). The program ROTING calculates the structure factor amplitudes for the search model in a P1 box (the size depending on the radius of integration, resolution of the data and dimensions of the search model). It then computes spherical harmonic coefficients for the search model and target Patterson distributions. Finally it calculates the rotation function. The translation search is carried out using the program TRAING, using four different fast Fourier Functions. The program allows automated examination of multiple rotation function peaks in the translation search, with both the R-factor and correlation coefficient being used to judge the correctness of each translation function.

## MOLREP

MOLREP can perform all stages of molecular replacement automatically using X-ray data from the target crystal and search model. For each trial position/orientation structure factors are calculated by FFT of the electron density rather than by interpolation from a table of structure factors calculated on a fine grid. The rotation and translation functions performed by MOLREP are overlapping functions between the target and calculated model Pattersons. The Crowther fast rotation function (21) is used and is evaluated using FFT. The noise level is reduced due to the fact MOLREP computes the rotation function for three different orientations prior to averaging them out. The translation search algorithm (22) is run using FFT in reciprocal space. The Rfactor and correlation coefficient between model and target structure factor amplitudes are used to determine the correctness of each solution.

## BEAST

The program BEAST (12) carries out maximum likelihood molecular replacement for both the rotation and translation functions. The program may use a single or a variety of model structures, for which it calculates statistically weighted averaged structure factors. Beast is able to carry out both the rotation and translation functions in the same processing. An RMS value is applied to each model by the user, depending on the sequence identity between the model and the target. NMR structures may be used as models but generally require higher RMS values due to the way the NMR structure is derived.

## EPMR

The molecular replacement program EPMR (5) (evolutionary programming for molecular replacement) was also utilised as a means to a possible solution for the phasing problem. EPMR utilises a six dimensional search using an evolutionary optimisation algorithm. The program takes the model data and performs FFT just once to calculate structure factors with the model at the origin of a P1 cell. The indices for each observed reflection are transferred into the molecular lattice and rotated according to the specified current rotation for the search model, the structure factors at the nonintegral indices is calculated using linear interpolation into the table of P1 structure factors. Phase shifts corresponding to the current translation of the search model are applied and the contribution of all symmetry-related molecules are summed. A number of different runs were carried out using a population size of 300 over 50 generations (5). Initially the model is placed at 300 random positions within the unit cell and the fit of the model structure factors to the observed structure factors is calculated for each member of this population. Randomly selected sub-sets of this population are then compared in a stochastic tournament to find the best solution within that set. Each solution is then taken to the next generation where, in order to restore the population size, offspring are produced by introducing small random variables into the parameters comprising a parent solution. This process of evolutionary searching gradually focuses the search into the most promising regions of the search space (5). Figure 2-3 shows a flowchart showing the evolutionary search process.

Generate initial set of random MR solutions
$\downarrow$
Calculate structure factors for each solution


Figure 2-3 Flowchart showing the processing cycles undertaken during molecular replacement by evolutionary search. Taken from Kissinger et al. (5).

### 2.6 NMR Techniques

All experiments were carried out on a Varian INOVA 600 MHz spectrometer at $25^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ (unless otherwise stated). ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ labelled protein was used to record ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ HSQC-NOESY, ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ HSQC-TOCSY, HSQC and HNHA and HNHB experiments. CBCACONNH, HNCA, HNCO, HNCOHB, HNCOCA, HNCACB, HCCHTOCSY and CN NOESY data were collected on a sample of ${ }^{13} \mathrm{C},{ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$-protein. Unlabelled protein samples, in 100 $\%{ }^{2} \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}$, were used to determine aromatic chemical shifts and NOE data for aromatic side chains. ACP samples were prepared at 1 mM protein, 20 mM phosphate buffer pH 6.3 to a final volume of $600 \mu \mathrm{~L}$ with $5 \% \mathrm{D} 2 \mathrm{O}$ present.

Spectra were processed using nmrPipe (23) and phased in nmrDraw. Peak picking was carried out using PIPP (24). Unassigned $\mathrm{HN}, \mathrm{N}, \mathrm{CO}, \mathrm{CA}$ and CB chemical shifts, selected from ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}-{ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ HSQC, HNCA, HNCACB, HNCO, HNCOCA and CBCACONNH spectra, for apo FAS ACP were fed into AUTOASSIGN (25), which sequentially assigned the back bone of the protein.

### 2.6.1 Automated assignment of backbone atom (HN, N, CO, CA and CB) chemical shifts using AUTOASSIGN

Traditionally a combination of NOESY and TOCSY spectra would be used to sequentially assign the protein backbone. Each amino acid type has a characteristic 'spin system' within a specific spectrum. These may be used to assign the residue type and subsequently locate them in sequence. The TOCSY would be used to determine the residue type whilst the NOESY would be used to identify connectivities between two sequential residues and hence allows the spectroscopist to 'walk' through the primary amino acid sequence assigning chemical shifts to the backbone and side chain atoms in the protein.

This sequential assignment technique is, however, a major bottleneck when attempting to solve a protein structure by NMR. Many spin systems are not unique to one amino acid type, which can introduce ambiguities to the assignment process. Problems resulting from weak signals for some resonances and/or lack of NOE data further complicate assignment. Recently, programs have been developed which are able to utilise three dimensional data sets recorded on ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N} /{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ labelled proteins and assign the backbone resonances of a protein in a matter of seconds. During the course of this work the program AUTOASSIGN (26) was utilised to assign the $\mathrm{HN}, \mathrm{N}, \mathrm{CO}, \mathrm{CA}$ and CB chemical shifts for apo FAS ACP. AUTOASSIGN reads in the chemical shifts of unassigned peaks that have been selected from ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}_{-}{ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ HSQC, HNCA, HNCACB, $\mathrm{HNCO}, \mathrm{HNCOCA}$ and CBCACONNH spectra. The programme then looks for connectivities between the data sets and assigns the resonances that it identifies.
${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}-\mathrm{HN}$ resonance frequencies of cross peaks from the above experiments are used to cross reference the spectra to ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}-\mathrm{HN}$ resonances in the reference HSQC. Generic spin system resonance frequencies for ${ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ and ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}$, derived from the triple resonance experiments, are recorded as a ladder of individual shifts, e.g. CA ladder, CO ladder. AUTOASSIGN then carries out rounds of constraint based matching, where the strongest matches are initially recorded, with the constraints being relaxed progressively during subsequent analysis to allow for identification of weaker spin systems. Figure 2-4 shows a schematic overview of AUTOASSIGN's default execution system. In the first stage ('Make strongest matches') unambiguously inferred chemical shifts are designated on ladders, with only completely specified ladders participation in constraint
based matching. 'Allow designate shifts' includes refinement of incompletely specified ladders and allows the matching of remaining, unmatched ladders. 'Extend assigned segments' uses established assignments to give the specification of incompletely assigned ladders and extends currently assigned fragments of the sequence. 'Match weaker spin systems' sets aside the weakest generic spin systems for data sets containing extraneous spin systems. 'Finish assignments' is then used to evaluate the designated chemical shifts and sequential assignments, makes refinements and corrections where necessary and concludes with a final round of constraint based matching (26).

Initialisation Routines

```
Read data flles
Reference spectra
Define amino acld prototypes and Ss'ss Compile Gss
```



Figure 2-4 Schematic overview of AUTOASSIGN's default execution sequence.
AUTOASSIGN reads in chemical shifts of unassigned peaks that have been selected from ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}$ ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ HSQC, HNCA, HNCACB, HNCO, HNCOCA and CBCACONNH spectra, looks for connectivities between the data sets and assigns the $\mathrm{HN}, \mathrm{NH}, \mathrm{Co}, \mathrm{CA}$ and CB resonances that it identifies.

### 2.6.2 Spectra utilised by AUTOASSIGN

## HNCA/HNCOCA

In an HNCA experiment magnetisation is created at the amide proton $(\mathrm{H})$, and is transferred to the attached nitrogen atom $(\mathrm{N})$ and allowed to evolve. This constitutes the
first spectral dimension. The magnetisation is then transferred to the CA nucleus to evolve, which is measured as the second dimension. Afterwards, the magnetisation is transferred back the same way to the amide proton and this is measured as the third (direct) dimension. In each step magnetisation is transferred via strong couplings between the nuclei. The coupling, between the nitrogen atom and the $\alpha$ carbon of the preceding amino acid ( ${ }^{2} \mathrm{~J}=7 \mathrm{~Hz}$ ), is only marginally smaller than the coupling to the directly attached CA atom ( ${ }^{1} \mathrm{~J}=11 \mathrm{~Hz}$ ). Thus, the nitrogen atom of a given amino acid is correlated with both CA i , and $\mathrm{i}-1$. It is therefore theoretically possible to sequentially assign the protein backbone exclusively using an ideal HNCA spectrum. The HNCOCA correlates the backbone amide resonance for residue i with the CA of the preceding residue. It can be used in conjunction with the HNCA to clarify intra-residue and interresidue connections. The transfer of magnetisation during these two experiments is shown in Figure 2-5


Figure 2-5 Transfer of magnetisation during the HNCA and HNCOCA experiments.

## CBCACONNH/HNCACB

CBCACONNH experiments correlate $\alpha$ and $\beta{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ chemical shifts with the amide ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ and ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}$ resonances of the succeeding residue i , whilst the HNCACB experiment correlates $\alpha$ and $\beta{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ chemical shifts for residue i and i-1 with the ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ and ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}$ resonances from residue i (Figure 2-6). In the ${ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ dimension the $\alpha$ and $\beta$ resonances are anti-phase making the assignment process easier.


Figure 2-6 Transfer of magnetisation during the CBCACONNH and HNCACB experiments.

### 2.6.3 HA chemical shift determination using HNHA experiments

To complete the assignment of the protein backbone the $\mathrm{H} \alpha$ proton chemical shift must be identified for each amino acid. Once assigned this nucleus provides vital links to the side-chain resonances in TOCSY type spectra. The HNHA is a three dimensional, heteronuclear experiment which requires the protein sample to be ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ labelled. It is used to measure ${ }^{3} \mathrm{~J}_{\mathrm{HN}-\mathrm{H} \alpha}$ coupling constant from the ratio of $\mathrm{HN}-\mathrm{HN}$ cross-peak to $\mathrm{HN}-\mathrm{HA}$ cross-peak intensities. The intensity of the cross-peak is related to the strength of the J coupling and this coupling is dependent on the main chain torsion angle $\Phi$. The HNHA experiment is usually more sensitive than a TOCSY spectrum because the magnetisation from the amide proton is only passed as far as the $\mathrm{H} \alpha$ proton. In contrast, in the TOCSY experiment, once the magnetisation is transferred from the HN to the $\mathrm{H} \alpha$ proton it is rapidly transferred on to the remaining protons in the side-chain causing a reduction in signal intensity.

### 2.6.4 Side-chain chemical shift assignment

${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ TOCSY-HSQC and HCCH TOCSY spectra of apo FAS ACP were recorded to assign all side-chains of apo FAS ACP with the exception of aromatic side-chains. Total Correlation SpectroscopY (TOCSY) shows correlations between protons within the same spin system (within the same residue). In TOCSY the mixing between spins does not occur instantaneously, and the extent of mixing can be adjusted by modifying the isotropic mixing period of the experiment. It is therefore possible to control the
number of correlated spins within a spin system. A short mixing time TOCSY may only record cross peaks arising from adjacent protons and not from more distant protons. The incorporation of magnetic nuclei $\left({ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}\right.$ and $\left.{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}\right)$ allow for the TOCSY to be recorded in three dimensions, with the ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ HSQC TOCSY being used in conjunction with the HCCH TOCSY to identify the nitrogen, carbon and proton chemical shifts for each residue. The ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ TOCSY allows for the assignment of the side chain proton chemical shifts, using the back-bone amide chemical shift from the ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ HSQC as a reference. The HCCH TOCSY allows for both side-chain proton and carbon chemical shift assignment. In the ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ TOCSY the whole spin system can be seen on one 'slice' of the spectrum corresponding to the amide nitrogen chemical shift whereas in the HCCH TOCSY the protons resonances for each spin system will appear upon slices corresponding to each carbon resonance found within the side-chain, and as such will appear more than once (except for glycines).

### 2.6.5 Phi and Psi angle determination

Another key parameter used for structure generation is dihedral angles. A representation of a dipeptide, showing the locations of the phi $(\varphi)$ and psi $(\psi)$ angles can be seen in Figure 2-7. The peptide bond is planar and as such has standard values independent of the secondary structural element in which it is found. $\alpha$ helical regions of a protein have phi angles in the region of $-58^{\circ}$ and psi angles of approximately $-47^{\circ}$. By calculating the phi and psi angles for a protein the secondary structure may be predicted.

The software program TALOS (27) was used to predict back-bone phi and psi angles for apo FAS ACP using the chemical shift assignments for $\mathrm{H} \alpha, \mathrm{C} \alpha, \mathrm{C} \beta, \mathrm{CO}$ and N and the FAS ACP protein sequence. It uses the principle that chemical shifts are highly correlated to their secondary structure. TALOS uses the chemical shift information for triplets of residues and compares all 15 chemical shifts found in this triplet with those found within a database, in order to make predictions for the phi and psi angles for the central residue of the triplet. The similarity is measured using a score based on the weighted sum of the square differences between shifts in the target protein and those in the data. The score also includes a small qualitative term, which is biased towards matching similar sequences.


Figure 2-7 Phi $(\phi)$ and $\operatorname{Psi}(\psi)$ angles found within proteins. The peptide bond, omega $\Omega$, is planar (represented by the grey boxes) and as such has standard values independent of the secondary structural element in which it is found. $\alpha$ helical regions of a protein have phi angles in the region of $-58^{\circ}$ and psi angles of approximately $-47^{\circ}$. By calculating the phi and psi angles for a protein the secondary structure may be predicted.

### 2.6.6 NOE data

Unlike the other NMR experiments used during this work, Nuclear Overhauser Enhancement SpectroscopY (NOESY) takes advantage of through space dipolar couplings. These experiments measure the distance-dependent nuclear Overhauser effect (NOE) which exists between protons separated by less than $5 \AA$, and is vital for protein structure determination. NOEs are typically seen from any protons within $\sim 5 \AA$ of each other. As such, in ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ HSQC NOESY, NOEs are most commonly observed between the backbone amide proton of residue $i$ and protons (a) within its own spin system and (b) within the preceding residue, $\mathrm{i}-1$. In $\alpha$ helices NOEs are usually observed between residue i , and the third residue away, $\mathrm{i}+3$, $(\mathrm{H} \alpha-\mathrm{NH} i, i+3)$ and $(\mathrm{H} \alpha-\beta \mathrm{H} i, i+3)$ due to the hydrogen bonding seen in $\alpha$ helices. NOEs are often seen between $\mathrm{H} \alpha-\mathrm{NH} \mathrm{i}, \mathrm{i}+4$ although these tend to weaker than the $\mathrm{i}, \mathrm{i}+3$ NOEs and may be used to distinguish between $\alpha$ helices and $3_{10}$ helices which tend to be richer in $\mathrm{i}, \mathrm{i}+2$ contacts. Long range NOE's are seen between residues which, although far apart in the amino acid sequence, are located close in the 3D structure of the protein. The intensity of the NOE decreases as a function of $1 / r^{6}$ where $r$ is the interatomic distance. NOEs therefore provide a rough indication of how close in 3D space are the two protons giving rise to that NOE are, with more intense peaks relating to closer proximities.

### 2.6.7 Structure Calculations

The compiled NOE table was fed into the program XPLOR (28), which attempts to fold an extended strand apo FAS ACP into a three dimensional form which satisfies the NOE data. XPLOR uses a simulated annealing protocol in an attempt to form the lowest energy structure possible. Subsequent calculations utilised the lowest energy model from previous rounds of calculations. 20,000 high and low temperature iterations were applied in calculations using the extended strand protein conformation. 8000 iterations were used when the starting model was a folded structure produced from a previous run. Each class of NOE had centred averaging applied to it during structure calculations. Multiple structures were generated for each run, allowing for subsequent analysis of NOE violations. NOEs with violations over $1.0 \AA$ were removed from subsequent calculations. As the model improved this NOE violation threshold was reduced to 0.1 $\AA$. The excluded NOEs were rechecked in the relevant spectrum to ensure the correct assignment had been made and the correct errors applied. Families of structures were analysed using the program MOLMOL (29), where they were either overlaid throughout the whole molecule or over their secondary structure elements only and the RMSD values examined.
${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ TOCSY-HSQC and HCCH-TOCSY spectra were used for side chain resonance assignment and H-H NOESY, ${ }^{15}$ N-HSQC-NOESY and CN-NOESY-HSQC spectra were used to determine NOE restraints. Phi and Psi restraints were calculated from $\mathrm{H} \alpha$, $\mathrm{C} \alpha, \mathrm{C} \beta, \mathrm{CO}$ and N chemical shifts using TALOS (30).

### 2.7 References

1. Sambrook, J., Fritsch, E.F. and Maniatis, T. (1989) Molecular Cloning: A laboratory Manual., Cold Spring Harbour Laboratory Press., New York.
2. Hopwood, D. A., Bibb, M.J., Chater, K.F., Kieser, T., Bruton, C.J., Kieser, H.M., Lydiate, D.J., Smith, C.P., Ward, J.M. and Schrempf, H. (1985) The Genetic Manipulation of Streptomyces: A Laboratory Manual., The John Innes Foundation, Norwich.
3. Studier, F. W., Roseenberg, A.H., Dunn, J.J. and Dubendorff, J.W. (1990) Methods Enzymol. 185, 60-89.
4. Laemelli, U. K. (1970) Nature 227, 248-254.
5. Kissinger, C. R., Gehlhaar, D.K. and Fogel, D.B. (1999) Acta. Cryst. D55, 484491.
6. Steller, I. (1997) Journal of Applied Crystallography 30, 1036-1040.
7. Leslie, A. G. W., MRC laboratory of molecular biology, Cambridge.
8. Fox, G. C. (1966) Acta. Cryst. 20, 886-891.
9. French, S., and Wilson, K. (1978) Acta. Cryst. A34, 517-525.
10. Vagin, A. (1997) J. Appl. Cryst. 30, 1022-1025.
11. Read, R. J. (1999) Acta Cryst. D55, 1759-1764.
12. Read, R. J. (2001) Acta. Cryst. D57, 1373-82.
13. Chothia, C., and Lesk, A. M. (1986) EMBO J. 5, 823-826.
14. Navaza, J. (1987) Acta. Cryst. A43, 645-653.
15. Navaza, J. (1990) Acta. Cryst. A46, 619-620.
16. Navaza, J. (1994) Acta. Cryst. A50, 157-163.
17. Navaza, J. (1993) Acta. Cryst. D49, 588-591.
18. Hirshfeld, F. L. (1968) Acta. Cryst. A24, 301-311.
19. Collaborative Computational Project, N. (1994) Acta. Cryst. D50, 760-763.
20. Navaza, J. (1994) Acta. Cryst. A50, 157-163.
21. Crowther, R. A. (1972) The Molecular Replacement Method, Gordon and Breach, New York.
22. Vagin, A. (1989) Protein Crystallography 29, 117-121.
23. Delaglio, F., Grzesiek, S., Vuister, G. W., Zhu, G., Pfeifer, J., and Bax, A. (1995) J. Biomol. NMR 6, 277-293.
24. Garrett, D. S., Powers, R., Gronenborn, A. M., and Clore, G. M. (1991) J. Magn. Reson. 95, 214-220.
25. Zimmerman, D., Kulikowski, C., Wang, L., and Lyons, B. (1994) J. Biomol. NMR 4, 241.
26. Zimmerman, D. E., Kulikowski, C.A., Huang, Y., Feng, W., Tashiro, M., Shimotakahara, S., Chien, C., Powers, R., Montelione, G.T.,. (1997) J. Mol. Biol. 269, 592-610.
27. Cordier, F., Dingley, A. J., and Grzesiek, S. (1999) J. Biomol. NMR 13, 175-80.
28. Brunger, A. T. (1995), Newhaven, CT.
29. Koradi, R., Billeter, M., and Wüthrich, K. (1996) J. Mol. Graphics. 14, 51-55.
30. Cornilescu, G., Delaglio, F., and Box. A. (1999) J. Biomol. NMR 13, 289-302.

## Chapter 3

Solution Structure of Fatty Acid Synthase apo ACP from Streptomyces coelicolor

## 3. Solution structure of Fatty Acid Synthase apo ACP from Streptomyces coelicolor.

### 3.1 Introduction

The solution structure of the polyketide synthase ACP from the actinorhodin system (act) in Streptomyces coelicolor was solved by Crump et al. (1) in 1996. As described in Chapter 1, there are many similarities between the PKS and FAS systems. However there are also differences which prevent 'cross-talk' between elements of the PKS and FAS systems. A structural comparison of two components, one from a FAS and one from a PKS within the same organism has, as yet, not been published. During the course of this chapter, the solution structure of apo FAS ACP from Streptomyces coelicolor is presented and a comparison between this and the act PKS ACP structure from the same species is discussed.

### 3.2 Practical Methodology and Results

### 3.2.1 apo FAS ACP expression and purification

apo FAS ACP was initially expressed using $10 \%$ glycerol stock cells provided by Bristol University for both the production of unlabelled and ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ labelled protein. E. coli cultures, with an $\mathrm{A}_{600}$ of 0.8 , were induced for 3 hours in LB media for unlabelled samples and for 18 hours in M9 media for ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ labelled samples. ACP samples were purified using $Q$ sepharose high performance anionic exchange technology, with apo FAS ACP eluting in $\sim 520 \mathrm{mM} \mathrm{NaCl}$ and holo FAS ACP eluting in 560 mM NaCl . Protein yields for the unlabelled ACP were $\sim 20 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{L}$ and for the ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ labelled protein $\sim 10 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{L}$.

However the original glycerol stock of $E$. coli BL21 DE3 expressing apo FAS ACP deteriorated and expression was lost. Molecular biology techniques were used to regain a functioning expression system in-house. Initially the glycerol stock was plated onto agar plates containing ampicillin and colonies selected for and cultured in LB media. After centrifugation, cell pellets underwent plasmid DNA extraction using Wizard $® P l u s$ SV Minipreps DNA purification system. 2 \% agarose gel electrophoresis indicated the presence of the plasmid DNA as shown in Figure 3-1. Another sample of the same
extract was digested using BamHI and NedII (corresponding to the restriction sites surrounding the insert encoding the apo FAS ACP) before being run on an agarose gel to check for the presence of the DNA insert as seen in Figure 3-1. Insert DNA was excised from the agarose gel and cleaned, using Bio 101 Gene Clean Kits, before being ligated back into a fresh a pET11c vector. This new plasmid was then re-transformed into BL21 DE3 cells and induction checked in a test growth in LB media. The plasmids which yielded the highest induction were then carried through into larger scale growths. The new plasmids were shown to express in $400 \mathrm{mLLB},{ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ M9 and ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N} /{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ M9 cultures after a 3 hour induction, compared to an 18 hour induction in 10 mL test cultures. A time course expression experiment, using 400 mL unlabelled M 9 and ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ M9 cultures, was carried out, which revealed that maximal protein expression occurred much more quickly, possibly due to improved aeration from shaking in baffled flasks. It was observed that in 400 mL cultures induction took place between 1-2 hours with complete loss of protein after approximately 5 hours. Doubly labelled expression cultures were therefore induced for 2 hours prior to harvesting and purified as for standard ACP samples, with a yield of $\sim 3 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{L}$ being obtained.


Figure 3-1 a) $2 \%$ Agarose gel showing the presence of plasmid DNA (lane la) and 1 kb DNA markers (lane 2a), b) $2 \%$ Agarose gel showing the presence of insert encoding for FAS ACP and plasmid DNA (lane 1b) and 100 bp DNA ladder (lane 2b).

Figure 3-2 shows the FPLC traces from a Q Sepharose high performance anionic exchange column produced from running unlabelled protein (60\%-90\% ammonium sulphate cut), ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ protein and ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N} /{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ protein respectively, eluted using a $0-1 \mathrm{M}$
sodium chloride gradient, showing relative quantities of protein produced. Total mass of protein decreases with increased degree of labelling. The ratio of apo to holo ACP can be gauged from these traces since the holo ACP elutes immediately after the apo. The increase in the relative amount of holo ACP during the labelled expressions may be due to the lower overall amount of ACP available as substrate for the native acpS, which converts apo ACP to holo. Electrospray ionisation- mass-spectroscopy (ESI-MS) was used to confirm that the correct species had been isolated and that incorporation of the isotopes had been successful. The recorded mass-spectra for the three FAS ACP species are shown in Figure 3-3. The observed mass of 8787 Da for unlabelled FAS ACP agrees well with the expected mass of $8783 \mathrm{Da} .{ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ labelled apo FAS ACP (expected mass 8865 Da ) and ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N} /{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ labelled apo FAS ACP (expected mass 9250 Da ) yielded observed masses of 8869 Da and 9249 Da respectively. Incorporation levels for the ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ label appear to exceed $100 \%$ although the increase of 4 Da over the expected mass is consistent with that observed for the unlabelled protein and likely to be proton adducts since samples are treated with formic acid prior to MS analysis. For the ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N} /{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ labelled ACP mass spectra indicate an incorporation level almost $100 \%$.

a) Anion exchange FPLC trace of unlabelled apo FAS ACP. apo:holo ratio $\sim 4: 1$

b) Anion exchange FPLC trace of ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ labelled apo FAS ACP. apo:holo ratio $\sim 3: 1$

c) Anion exchange FPLC trace of ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N} /{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ labelled apo FAS ACP. apo:holo ratio $\sim 2: 1$

Figure 3-2 Q sepharose high performance anionic exchange column FPLC trace for a) unlabelled apo FAS ACP (fraction 26), b) ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ labelled apo FAS ACP (fraction 32) and c) ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N} /{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ labelled apo FAS ACP (fraction 26), showing protein yield when eluted using a $0-1 \mathrm{M}$ NaCl gradient (red line).

a) Unlabelled apo FAS ACP

b) ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ labelled apo FAS ACP

c) ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N} /{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ labelled apo FAS ACP

Figure 3-3 Mass spectra of a) unlabelled apo FAS ACP [Expected mass: 8783 Da , observed mass: 8787 Da] b) ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ labelled apo FAS ACP [ Expected mass: 8865 Da , observed mass: 8869 Da] and c) ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N} /{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ labelled apo FAS ACP [Expected mass: 9250 Da , observed mass: 9249 Da .

### 3.3 NMR Studies on FAS ACP

ACP samples were prepared at a concentration of $6 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{mL}$ in 10 mM phosphate buffer, pH 8 , with $5 \% \mathrm{D}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ present in the $600 \mu \mathrm{~L}$ sample. ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ labelled samples were used to record ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}-{ }^{15} \mathrm{~N} \operatorname{HSQC}(2),{ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ TOCSY HSQC (3-6) (59 ms mixing time), ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ NOESY $\operatorname{HSQC}(5,7,8)(150 \mathrm{~ms}$ and 40 ms mixing time), HNHA (9) and HNHB spectra. ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N} /{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ labelled samples were used to record $\mathrm{HNCO}(10-12), \mathrm{HNCA}(10,11,13)$, HNCACB (14), HNCOCA (11, 15), HNCOCB, CBCACONNH (10), HCCH TOCSY (17) and CN NOESY HSQC (18) spectra. Similar samples of unlabelled ACP, in $100 \%$ $\mathrm{D}_{2} \mathrm{O}$, were prepared to obtain data on the aromatic side chains. All spectra were processed using NMRpipe (19). The amino acid sequence for FAS ACP can be seen in Figure 3-4.

```
AATQEEIVA GLAEIVNEIA GIPVEDVKLD KSFTDDLDVD SLSMVEVVVA AEERFDVKIP
DDDVKNLKTV GDATKYILDH QA
    70 80
```

Figure 3-4 Primary amino acid sequence of FAS ACP from Streptomyces coelicolor. Serine 41 (highlighted in red) has a phosphopanthetheine moiety added covalently attached by ACPS when converted from the apo form of the protein to the holo form.

### 3.3.1 1D FAS ACP Spectrum

The one dimensional spectrum of FAS ACP is shown in Figure 3-5. The amide proton resonances occur between $\sim 6$ and 10.5 ppm , whilst the $\alpha$ proton and side chain proton signals appear between $\sim 0$ and 5 ppm .


Figure 3-5 One dimensional proton spectrum of apo FAS ACP. The amide protons appear between $\sim 6$ and 9.5 ppm , whilst the $\alpha$ proton and side chain proton chemical shifts occur between $\sim 0$ and 5 ppm .

### 3.3.2 Chemical Shift Assignment

Critical to any analysis by NMR is the assignment of resonances. This is especially true in protein structure. Initially a ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}-{ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ HSQC spectrum was recorded on apo FAS ACP and revealed the protein to be folded, with a broad distribution of signals in both dimensions of the ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}-{ }^{-15} \mathrm{~N}$ HSQC spectrum. The majority of resonances lie between 6 and 9.3 ppm in the ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}$ dimension suggesting that the protein is likely to be predominantly $\alpha$ helical in structure, which was expected, since previously solved ACP structures are $\alpha$ helical bundles. Structures with a $\beta$ sheet component display characteristic proton chemical shifts up to $\sim 11 \mathrm{ppm}$.

### 3.3.3 Automated assignment of backbone atom (HN, N, CO, CA and CB) chemical shifts using AUTOASSIGN

Unassigned $\mathrm{HN}, \mathrm{N}, \mathrm{CO}, \mathrm{CA}$ and CB chemical shifts, selected from ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}^{-15} \mathrm{~N}$ HSQC, HNCA, HNCACB, HNCO, HNCOCA and CBCACONNH spectra, for apo FAS ACP were fed into AUTOASSIGN (20), which sequentially assigned the back bone of the protein.

The data in Table 3-1 shows the assignment success of AUTOASSIGN for apo FAS ACP. As can be seen, $\sim 95 \%$ of the backbone resonances were assigned from the data set. AUTOASSIGN also provides a list of unassigned spin systems which can be used subsequently to obtain the backbone assignments for the remaining residues. Figure 3-6 shows the connectivities made by AUTOASSIGN.

| Resonance | Number Assigned | Total Assignments <br> Possible | \% Assigned |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| HN | 74 | 78 | 95 |
| N | 74 | 78 | 95 |
| $\mathrm{CO}(\mathrm{i}-1)$ | 73 | 78 | 94 |
| CA | 74 | 78 | 95 |
| CB | 69 | 75 | 92 |

Table 3-1 Assignment statistics for FAS ACP data analysed using AUTOASSIGN(21).


Figure 3-6 Graphical output of the sequential assignments and backbone assignment of FAS ACP output from AUTOASSIGN. Chemical shifts shown in red were assigned from intra-residue data; shifts shown in blue were sequentially assigned. The consensus chemical shift index shown in green predicts the secondary structure of the protein from the recorded chemical shifts, with 1 indicating $\alpha$ helical structures, 0 indicating no defined structure and -1 indicating a $\beta$ sheet structure.

The areas within the amino acid sequence which caused problems for AUTOASSIGN were also seen observed to be difficult to assign manually using the ${ }^{15}$ N NOESY HSQC and ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ TOCSY HSQC spectra, due to overlap of similar spin systems. These included Val48, Glu53, Arg54, Lys68 and Thr69. Chemical shift assignments were achieved manually for these residues using both the ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ and ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N} /{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ spectra previously described and the HCCH TOCSY to overcome the overlap problem.

Figure 3-7, Figure 3-8 and Figure 3-9 show an example of how sequential assignment was undertaken manually using a three residue sequence within apo FAS ACP, Ala10-Gly11-Leu12, as an example. This was carried out using pairs of spectra, the HNCA/HNCOCA, the CBCACONNH/HNCACB and the ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ TOCSY HSQC and ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ NOESY HSQC. Several sections of the protein sequence were selected and the spectra examined by hand to ensure that the resonances and connectivities assigned by AUTOASSIGN were correct.

Once the backbone chemical shifts were assigned the ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}-{ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ HSQC spectrum of apo FAS ACP was fully labelled (Figure 3-10) and used as a reference spectrum for the other apo FAS ACP spectra.


## ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ NOESY HSQC



Figure 3-7 Sequential assignment of Ala10-Gly11-Leu12 in apo FAS ACP using ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ NOESY HSQC and ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ TOCSY HSQC spectra.

## CBCACONNH



## HNCACB



Figure 3-8 Sequential assignment of Ala 10-Gly 11-Leu12 in apo FAS ACP using CBCACONNH and HNCACB spectra. CB shifts are shown in red whilst CA shifts are shown in black.


HNCA


Figure 3-9 Sequential assignment of Ala10-Gly11-Leu 12 in apo FAS ACP using HNCA and HNCOCA spectra.


Figure 3-10 ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}_{-}{ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ HSQC spectrum of apo FAS ACP from Streptomyces coelicolor. The residues giving rise to the amide proton chemical shift are labelled on the spectrum. The side chain amide proton peaks for residues N17, N66 and Q81 are also labelled.

### 3.3.4 HA chemical shift determination using HNHA experiments

A HNHA spectrum was used in conjunction with the ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ HSQC and the assigned HN resonances to manually determine the $\mathrm{H} \alpha$ chemical shift assignments for all residues except Ala2, Pro23 and Pro60.

### 3.3.5 Side-chain chemical shift assignment

The side chain chemical shifts were assigned mannually using ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ TOCSY-HSQC and HCCH TOCSY spectra. Figure 3-11 shows an example of how the side chain resonances for Leu12 were assigned on the HCCH TOCSY. The appendix (Chapter 7) shows the final assignments obtained for each residue within apo FAS ACP.


Figure 3-11 Slices taken from the HCCH TOCSY of apo FAS ACP showing the assignment the side-chain proton and carbon resonances of leucine 12. In the HCCH TOCSY the protons resonances for each spin system will appear upon slices corresponding to each carbon resonance found within the side-chain, and as such will appear more than once (except for glycines).

### 3.3.6 Aromatic chemical shift determination

To complete proton assignment for apo FAS ACP it was necessary to assign the chemical shifts for the aromatic side chains. These are usually buried within the structure and give rise to many NOEs which are vital to the final structure determination. A sample of unlabelled apo FAS ACP was dissolved in $\sim 100 \% \mathrm{D}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ at
a concentration of $6 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{ml}$. A 1D spectrum was immediately recorded and the sample was left overnight at $25^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ so that the backbone amide protons exchanged with ${ }^{2} \mathrm{H}$. This left just the aromatic protons and thus removed the usual overlap problem which prevents them being seen normally. A further 1D spectrum was then recorded to ensure that all the amide protons had exchanged. 2D TOCSY and NOESY spectra were then recorded so that the aromatic resonances could be assigned. An overlay of the 1D spectra recorded after 0 hours and 18 hours in $\sim 100 \% \mathrm{D}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ shows the amide proton exchange (Figure 3-12), whilst the assignment of the 2D TOCSY showing the aromatic region of the spectrum is illustrated in Figure 3-13.


Figure 3-12 1D spectra of apo FAS ACP recorded after 0 hours and 18 hours in $\sim 100 \% \mathrm{D}_{2} \mathrm{O}$. The majority of resonances seen in the $6-10 \mathrm{ppm}$ region disappear after 18 hours due to protondeuterium exchange. The remaining resonances seen in this range correspond to aromatic protons resonances which remain as the protons in the aromatic rings are unable to exchange with deuterium.


Figure 3-13 2D ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}$ TOCSY spectrum showing the assignments for the aromatic proton resonances for apo FAS ACP in $\sim 100 \% \mathrm{D}_{2} \mathrm{O}$.

### 3.3.7 Chemical shift and secondary structure prediction

Chemical shifts assigned for a protein which differ from those found in random coil structures and may be used to predict the secondary structure for the protein. Figure 3-14 shows the Chemical Shift Deviations (CSD) from random coil values for apo FAS ACP for the $\mathrm{H} \alpha, \mathrm{C} \alpha$ and Co assignments. Negative deviations for the $\mathrm{H} \alpha$ shifts indicate an $\alpha$ helical structure. Positive deviations from the $\mathrm{C} \alpha$ and Co random coil values are also indicative of an $\alpha$ helical structure. The CSD's indicate that apo FAS ACP has a predominantly $\alpha$ helical structure, in agreement with the other previously solved ACP structures.

$H \propto$ CSD for FAS ACP from random coil values


Co CSD for FAS ACP from random coil values


Figure 3-14 Chemical shift deviations for $\mathrm{C} \alpha$ (green), $\mathrm{H} \alpha$ (blue) and CO (red) shifts for apo FAS ACP indicating a predominantly $\alpha$ helical structure. Positive chemical shift deviations for $\mathrm{C} \alpha$ and CO and negative chemical shift deviations for $\mathrm{H} \alpha$ indicate an $\alpha$ helical structure.

### 3.3.8 Phi and Psi angle determination

The software program TALOS (22) was used to predict back-bone phi and psi angles for apo FAS ACP using the chemical shift assignments for $\mathrm{H} \alpha, \mathrm{C} \alpha, \mathrm{C} \beta, \mathrm{CO}$ and N and the FAS ACP protein sequence (Figure 3-4). The phi and psi angle restraints are output from TALOS and are used in structure calculations. The phi and psi angle restraints may be plotted to show the helical regions of the ACP (Figure 3-15).


Figure 3-15 Graphical representation of the phi and psi angle restraints applied during structure calculations, with the alpha helical regions indicated. $\alpha$ helical regions of a protein have phi angles in the region of $-58^{\circ}$ and psi angles of approximately $-47^{\circ}$.

### 3.3.9 NOE data

## Backbone and side-chain NOE's

A three dimensional ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ NOESY HSQC was acquired with 150 ms mixing time and used to identify NOEs between the backone amide protons and side-chain protons. A CN NOESY HSQC was also recorded to provide proton-proton NOEs edited by the attached ${ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ chemical shift. Once the resonances for the aromatic residues (F33 (H81, $\mathrm{H} \varepsilon 1, \mathrm{H} \zeta), \mathrm{F} 55(\mathrm{H} \delta 1, \mathrm{H} \varepsilon 1, \mathrm{H} \zeta), \mathrm{Y} 76(\mathrm{H} \delta 1, \mathrm{H} \varepsilon 1)$, and $\mathrm{H} 80(\mathrm{H} \delta 1, \mathrm{H} \varepsilon 1))$, had been assigned NOEs from these protons were identified in a 2D NOESY spectrum. The NOEs were separated into four groups, intra-residue, sequential, short range (between protons up to 5 residues apart) and long range (between protons separated by 5 or more residues). The intensity of each NOE was then classified as strong, medium, weak or very weak and given a corresponding distance restraint (2.3-5 $\AA, 3-5 \AA, 3.5-5 \AA$ and 4.5-5 $\AA$ ) respectively. NOEs were allocated an error value, dependent upon the assignment accuracy and the proton degeneracy level (e.g. $\mathrm{CH}_{3}$ ) between which the NOEs developed.

### 3.3.10 Structure Calculations

XPLOR (23) was used to carry out structure calculations utilising NOE and phi and psi angle data. Initially 20,000 high and low temperature iterations were used, reduced to 8,000 once the lowest energy model of the previous refinement round was used. A total of 1309 NOEs were identified during this work. Subsequently the structure was further refined by Chris Williams from the University of Bristol in order to produce the final structures of apo FAS ACP, using a total of 1811 NOEs. A total of 120 phi and psi angles and 39 hydrogen bonds were also used in the structure calculations.

## 3.4 apo FAS ACP Three Dimensional Structure

A family of twenty structures were generated using XPLOR, incorporating a total of 1811 NOE restraints ( 443 long range NOEs, 237 short range NOEs, 362 sequential NOEs and 769 intra residue NOEs). 64 phi angle restraints were also included. Statistical data on the apo FAS ACP structure is shown in Table 3-2. A Ramachandran plot of the ensemble of 20 structures (Figure 3-16) indicates that the majority of residues lie in the most favoured and additionally allowed regions (excluding glycine residues). The distribution of phi and psi angles from the final set of 20 apo FAS ACP structures are shown in Figure 3-17, with each dot representing the psi and phi angle of
an amino acid residue in the structures. Each set of angles for a particular amino acid is enclosed by a vertical rectangle, the size of which reflects the spread of angles present in the 20 structures. The smaller the rectangle the better defined the angle. The dihedral angles are similar to those seen in Figure 3-15. The alpha helical regions of the protein have smaller variance in the angles when compared to the loop regions, as would be expected, due to the more regimented secondary structure preventing flexibility in the helical regions.
apo FAS ACP was shown to possess a predominantly $\alpha$ helical structure (Figure 3-18). The $\alpha$ helical bundle consists of helix I (residues 5-19), helix II (residues 41-55), helix III (residues 61-64) and helix IV (residues 70-78). The helices are arranged so that helix I runs top to bottom of the structure from the front elevation, helix II runs bottom to top, helix III runs top to bottom and helix IV runs bottom to top. The 20 structures were overlaid over the whole structure using the program MOLMOL (24) (Figure 3-19). The family of structures superimposes with an RMSD value of $0.426 \AA$ for backbone atoms and $0.651 \AA$ for all heavy atoms. When the structures were overlaid over just the main helices (I, II, IV) these values fell to $0.265 \AA$ and $0.633 \AA$. Helix I overlays with RMSD values of $0.114 \AA$ and $0.633 \AA$, helix II with $0.170 \AA$ and $0.642 \AA$ and helix IV with $0.098 \AA$ and $0.414 \AA$ respectively. The lower RMSD value over just the secondary structural elements is to be expected as the loop regions have more flexibility and thus higher RMSD values. The mean structure generated during this work was superimposed with the final mean model refined by C. Williams (Figure 3-20) and gave a RMSD value of $1.506 \AA$ over the whole structure and a, RMSD value of $0.633 \AA$ over the backbone atoms for residues 5-19, 41-55 and 72-80. This difference may be explained by the extra 502 NOE restraints used during structure calculations, which would help provide a better overall structure.


Figure 3-16 Ramachandran plot of the ensemble of 20 structures. The majority of residues lie in the most favoured and additionally allowed regions (excluding glycine residues).


Figure 3-17 The distribution of phi and psi angles throughout the set of 20 structures. Each dot represents the psi and phi angle of an amino acid residue in the structures. Each set of angles for a particular amino acid is enclosed by a vertical rectangle, the size of which reflects the spread of angles present in the 20 structures. The smaller the rectangle the better defined the angle.


Table 3-2-Structural statistics and atomic RMS Differences for 20 Calculated apo FAS ACP Structures.

a) Front elevation
b) Side elevation

Figure 3-18 Front elevation and side elevation of the lowest energy structure of apo FAS ACP from Streptomyces coelicolor. Helix labels are shown and are used as standard throughout. The $\alpha$ helical bundle consists of helix I (residues 5-19), helix $\Pi$ (residues 41-55), helix III (residues 61-64) and helix IV (residues 70-78). The helices are arranged so that helix I runs top to bottom of the structure from the front elevation, helix II runs bottom to top, helix III runs top to bottom and helix IV runs bottom to top.

## N Terminus



## a) Front elevation

Figure 3-19 Overlays of 20 lowest energy apo FAS ACP structures from Streptomyces coelicolor. Structures were superimposed over backbone atoms for residues $5-19,41-55$ and $72-80$ giving a RMSD value of $0.244 \AA$. The lower RMSD value over just the secondary structural elements is to be expected as the loop regions have more flexibility and thus higher RMSD values.

a) Front elevation
b) Side elevation

Figure 3-20 Overlays of the mean apo FAS ACP structure from Streptomyces coelicolor produced during this work (blue) and that of C. Williams (red). The structures were superimposed over all residues giving an RMSD $1.506 \AA$, and over backbone atoms for residues 5-19, 41-55 and 72-80 giving a RMSD value of

### 3.5 Comparison of FAS ACP Structure with other ACPs

The structures of the type II PKS ACPs from actinorhodin (25), oxytetracycline (26) and frenolicin (27) and FAS ACPs from E.coli (28), M. tuberculosis (29) and B. subtilis (30) have all been solved previously by solution NMR, whilst the structure of butyryl FAS ACP from E. coli (31) has been solved using x-ray crystallography. These structures were superimposed onto the lowest energy structure of the apo FAS ACP from Streptomyces coelicolor (Table 3-3). Findlow et al. (26) have previously noted that helix I of ACPs shows a distinct variability in orientation between PKS and FAS structures. Overlays of PKS and FAS structures onto the apo-FAS ACP structures from Streptomyces coelicolor have also highlighted this difference. Figure 3-21 shows the structures of (a) Mycobacterium tuberculosis FAS ACP, (b) act ACP and (c) otc ACP superimposed onto the apo-FAS ACP structure, over the secondary structural elements (residues 5-19, 41-55, 70-78 of FAS ACP structure). The two FAS structures (Figure 3-21 a) show very similar orientation of helix I with relation to helix IV (a difference of $0.63 \AA$ ). The overlay with act ACP shows (Figure 3-21 b) that the N -terminus of helix I in act ACP interacts with helix IV $1.72 \AA$ further towards the N-terminus of that helix than the FAS ACP structure. This shift was also seen (Figure 3-21 c) in the otc PKS ACP structure ( $2.77 \AA$ ). However, overlays of Streptomyces coelicolor FAS ACP onto the FAS ACP structures from E. coli and B. subtilis again showed virtually no variation in orientation of helix I compared to helix IV. Although helix II has been shown to be important for interactions between ACPs and acpS (32-34) in both PKS and FAS systems it is possible that this conserved orientational difference between the two systems may play a role in selectivity for FAS/PKS enzymes.

In the FAS ACP structure the loop region between helix I and Helix IV is relatively inflexible compared to that of the PKS ACPs. This may also play an important part in selectivity between the components of the two systems.

| RMSDs relative to mean/ $\AA$ | Full length | Res 5-78 | Res 5-19, 41- |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\mathbf{5 5 , 7 0 - 7 8}$ |  |  |  |$|$| act ACP S. coelicolor | 4.725 | 4.546 |
| :--- | :---: | :---: |
| otc ACP S. rimosus | 3.517 | 3.561 |
| fren ACP S. roseofulvus | 5.624 | 5.589 |
| FAS ACP M. tuberculosis | 2.077 | 1.943 |
| FAS ACP B. subtilis | 8.938 | 9.050 |
| FAS ACP E. coli | 8.868 | 8.898 |
| Butyryl FAS ACP E. coli | 9.004 | 9.041 |
| Type I FAS ACP from Rat | 8.121 | 7.970 |

Table 3-3 Summary of RMDS values derived from superimposing structurally characterised type II fatty acid and polyketide ACPs over various regions of the FAS ACP from Streptomyces coelicolor. (All values were calculated using the "fit" routine in MolMol (24) over heavy atoms).


Figure 3-21 apo FAS ACP from Streptomyces coelicolor (red) overlaid with a) FAS ACP from Mycobacterium tuberculosis (with the c-terminal tail removed)-pale blue, b) act ACP from Streptomyces coelicolor-dark blue and c) otc ACP from Streptomyces rimeous (with the c-terminal tail removed) green. (Structures overlayed over residues 5-19, 41-55, and 70-78 of FAS ACP). The loop region between helix I and helix II is better conserved between the two FAS structures than between the FAS ACP and the PKS ACP. The two FAS structures (a) show very similar orientation of helix I with relation to helix IV (a difference of $0.63 \AA$ ). The overlay with act ACP shows (b) that the N-terminus of helix I in act ACP interacts with helix IV 1.72 $\AA$ further towards the N-terminus of that helix than the FAS ACP structure. This shift was also seen (c) in the otc PKS ACP structure ( $2.77 \AA$ ).

In both the act and otc structures, a tyrosine residue is found two residues prior to the start of helix II (two residues before the serine to which the phosphopantetheine is added) (Figure 3-22). This tyrosine residue is seen to have an NOE interaction to a residue at the base of helix I (Leucine in otc and valine in act), and to a phenylalanine preceding the tyrosine by five residues in the sequence There is also an NOE from the tyrosine to the fourth residue in helix II, a leucine in both cases. In the apo-FAS ACP structure the tyrosine has been replaced with a valine, which has no NOE to end of helix I or to phenylalanine 33. There is however a NOE matching those seen within the other structures to the fourth residue in helix II (Met44). A graphical representation of these residues within FAS ACP, showing their location and orientation within the structure, is illustrated in Figure 3-23. It may well be that this tyrosine plays an important role in polyketide synthesis, whereas the valine may be important in fatty acid biosynthesis. The otc and act ACP structures have both shown that, when families of structures were overlaid, that helix II was less well defined, with higher RMSD values. The apo-FAS ACP structure also shows this phenomenon, and it is possible that this is a result of the need for slightly more flexibility in this helix due to the addition of the phosphopantetheine arm. Helix II has been shown to be the location at which interactions take place with other enzymes involved in PKS/FAS synthesis, and the flexibility in this region would help with these interactions.


Figure 3-22 Long range NOE comparison between FAS ACP from Streptomyces coelicolor, otc ACP and act ACP . The tyrosine residue preceding helix $\Pi$ by 2 residues, present in otc and act ACPs is replaced by a valine residue in FAS ACP (Blue). The NOEs seen from these tyrosine residues in act and otc are not present in the FAS data. However the observed NOE from the tyrosine to the fourth residue of helix II is also seen in the FAS structure from valine 39 to methionine 44.


Figure 3-23 Illustration of val39 (blue) in FAS ACP from Streptomyces coelicolor, and met44 to which a long range NOE is found. This NOE is consistent with those seen in act and otc between the equivalent tyrosine and leucine residues. In the act and otc structures there exists NOEs from the tyrosine residue to a phenylalanine residue (phe33 in FAS ACP) (green) and to a residue, equivalent to vall 6 in FAS ACP (pink). These two NOEs are not present in the FAS ACP structure.(35)

Dynamic studies have been undertaken on a ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ apo-FAS ACP sample, by Peter Dunford, the University of Southampton. These studies have shown that FAS ACP is a fairly rigid molecule, with few residues exhibiting fast internal motion or a susceptibility to exchange contribution. This contrasts with that seen in other ACPs, where the majority of the loop region between helix I and helix II appears to be flexible $(27,36)$. The c-terminal end of this loop region and the first few residues of helix II, including serine 41 , show faster motion than the rest on the molecule. This corresponds to the area of the protein where the phosphopantetheine arm is attached, which is expected as this region would require more flexibility in order for interactions to occur during fatty acid synthesis.

The minimal PKS assay, utilising act ACP and PKS KS/CLF from Streptomyces coelicolor, is inactive if the PKS ACP is replaced with the native FAS ACP (37). The act ACP has been shown to be able to self-malonate $(38,39)$ in vitro, where the FAS ACP does not. The actinorhodin gene cluster in Streptomyces coelicolor is lacking a gene encoding for MCAT which carries out this transfer, although act ACP has been shown to undergo malonation by the FAS MCAT in vitro at a rate higher than that observed in self-malonation.

### 3.6 Conclusion and future work.

As has been shown the FAS ACP structure has a similar overall fold to that seen in other ACP structures. However there are subtle differences between the structures which may give an insight into the ability for certain ACP to be able to cross-talk with enzymes from other system and yet not with others.
Ideally, now that both the FAS ACP and act ACP structures from Streptomyces coelicolor have been solved, interaction studies can be undertaken. By recording an initial ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ HSQC spectra of the ACP, and then titrating a second protein into the sample, changes in the chemical shifts of the ACP can be seen. These changes occur when the environment surrounding the proton changes, as occurs when binding happens. In this way the region of the ACP that is involved in the binding to the second molecule can be identified. By carrying out these experiments on enzymatic components from both FASs and PKSs e.g. Acps, MCAT, KS/CLF, KR, it is hoped that the differences, and similarities, between the two systems may be elucidated.

### 3.7 References

1. Crump, M. P., Crosby, J., Dempsey, C. E., Murray, M., Hopwood, D. A., and Simpson, T. J. (1996) FEBS Lett. 391, 302-6.
2. Bodenhausen, G., and Ruben, D. J. (1980) Chem. Phys. Letts. 69, 185.
3. Fesik, S. W., and Zuiderweg, E. P. R. (1990) Quart. Rev. Biophys. 23, 97-131.
4. Bax, A., and Grzesiek, S. (1993) Accounts of Chemical Research 26, 131.
5. Marion, D. D., P.C., Kay, L.E., Wingfield, P.T., Bax, A., Gronenborn, A.M. and Clore, G.M. (1989) Biochemistry 28, 6150-6156.
6. Jahnke, W., Baur, M., Gemmecker, G., and Kessler, H. (1995) J. Mag. Reson. 106, 86.
7. Marion, D., Kay, L.E., Sparks, S.W., Torchia, D.A. and Bax, A. (1989) J. Am. Chem. Soc. 111, 1515-1517.
8. Zuiderweg, E. R., and Fesik, S. W. (1989) Biochemistry 28, 2387-2391.
9. Vuister, G. W. a. B., A. (1993) J. Am. Chem. Soc. 115, 7772-7777.
10. Kay, L. E., Ikura, M., Tschudin, R. and Bax, A. (1990) J. Magn. Reson. 89, 496514.
11. Grzesiek, S., and Bax, A. (1992) J. Magn. Reson. 96, 432-440.
12. Muhandiram, D. R., and Kay, L. E. (1994) J. Mag. Reson. 103, 203.
13. Farmer, B. T., 2nd, Venters, R. A., Spicer, L. D., Wittekind, M. G., and Muller, L. (1992) J. Biomol. NMR 2, 195-202.
14. Wittekind, M., and Mueller, L. (1993) J. Magn. Reson. 101, 201.
15. Bax, A. a. I., M. (1991) J. Biomol. NMR 1, 99-104.
16. Grzesiek, S. a. B., A. (1992) J. Am. Chem. Soc. 144, 6291-6293.
17. Bax, A., Clore, G.M. and Gronenborn, A.M. (1991) J. Magn. Reson. 88, 425.
18. Sattler, M., Maurer, M., Schleurer, J. and Griesinger, C. (1995) J. Biomol. NMR 5, 97.
19. F. Delaglio, S. G., G. W. Vuister, G. Zhu, J. Pfeifer and A. Bax:. (1995) J. Biomol. NMR 6, 277-293.
20. Zimmerman, D., Kulikowski, C., Wang, L., and Lyons, B. (1994) J. Biomol. NMR 4, 241.
21. Zimmerman, D. E., Kulikowski, C.A., Huang, Y., Feng, W., Tashiro, M., Shimotakahara, S., Chien, C., Powers, R., Montelione, G.T.,. (1997) J. Mol. Biol. 269, 592-610.
22. Cordier, F., Dingley, A. J., and Grzesiek, S. (1999) J. Biomol. NMR 13, 175-80.
23. Brunger, A. T. (1995), Newhaven, CT.
24. Koradi, R., Billeter, M., and Wüthrich, K. (1996) J. Mol. Graphics. 14, 51-55.
25. Crump, M. P., Crosby, J., Dempsey, C. E., Parkinson, J. A., Murray, M., Hopwood, D. A., and Simpson, T. J. (1997) Biochemistry 36, 6000-8.
26. Findlow SC, W. C., Simpson TJ, Crosby J, Crump MP. (2003) Biochemistry 42, 8423-33.
27. Li, Q., Khosla, C., Puglisi, J.D. and Liu, C.W. (2003) Biochemistry 42, 46484657.
28. Holak, T. A., Nilges, M., Prestegard, J. H., Gronenborn, A. M., and Clore, G. M. (1988) Eur. J. Biochem. 175, 9-15.
29. Wong, H. C., Liu, G., Zhang, Y. M., Rock, C. O., and Zheng, J. (2002) J. Biol. Chem. 277, 15874-80.
30. Xu, G. Y., Tam, A., Lin, L., Hixon, J., Fritz, C. C., and Powers, R. (2001) Structure (Camb) 9, 277-87.
31. Roujeinikova, A., Baldock, C., Simon, W. J., Gilroy, J., Baker, P. J., Stuitje, A. R., Rice, D. W., Slabas, A. R., and Rafferty, J. B. (2002) Structure (Camb) 10, 825-35.
32. Worsham, L. M., Earls, L., Jolly, C., Langston, K. G., Trent, M. S., and ErnstFonberg, M. L. (2003) Biochemistry 42, 167-76.
33. Flaman, A. S., Chen, J. M., Van Iderstine, S. C., and Byers, D. M. (2001) J. Biol. Chem. 276, 35934-9.
34. Parris, K. D., Lin, L., Tam, A., Mathew, R., Hixon, J., Stahl, M., Fritz, C. C., Seehra, J., and Somers, W. S. (2000) Structure Fold. Des. 8, 883-95.
35. DeLano, W. N. (2002), DeLano Scientific, San Carlos, CA, USA.
36. Findlow, I. S. F., Winsor, C., Simpson, T. J., Crosby, J., and Crump, M. P. (2003) Biochemistry 42, 8423-33.
37. Revill, W. P., Bibb, M. J., and Hopwood, D. A. (1996) J. Bacteriol. 178, 5660-7.
38. Matharu, A. L., Cox, R. J., Crosby, J., Byrom, K. J., and Simpson, T. J. (1998) Chem. Biol. 5, 699-711.
39. Hitchman, T. S., Crosby, J., Byrom, K. J., Cox, R. J., and Simpson, T. J. (1998) Chem. Biol. 5, 35-47.

## Chapter 4

## Crystallisation and

 Structural Studies of gris ACP from the Polyketide Synthase of Streptomycesgriseus

## 4. Crystallisation and Structural Studies of gris ACP from the Polyketide Synthase of Streptomyces griseus.

Current structural work on PKS and FAS ACPs has, with the exception of the X-ray structure of butyryl ACP from E. coli (1), been solved using NMR. However, NMR structures of ACPs have only shown data consistent with monomeric ACP forms, while experimental data derived by alternative means indicate that ACPs associate to form dimeric structures in vitro(2-4).

Work by Zhou et al.(2) has shown that the ACPs involved in the biosynthesis of the polyketides tetracenomycin and frenolicin appear in a multimeric form (possibly dimeric) after gel filtration experiments in the presence of DTT. Cysteine free PKS ACPs have also been analysed using electrospray-mass spectrometry $(3,4)$ and native polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis, again indicating that they are able to form dimeric structures.

It is hoped that by using X-ray crystallography to solve a PKS ACP structure that essential interactions between monomers may be identified.

### 4.1 Practical methodology and results

### 4.1.1 Crystallisation trials

apo gris ACP was expressed in a modified pET7 vector, supplied by The University of Bristol, by heat induction of a $1.5 \mathrm{~A}_{600}$ culture of $E$. coli at $42{ }^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ for thirty minutes followed by growth at $30{ }^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ for three hours. ACP was then purified by anionic exchange chromatography and the purity evaluated using $12 \%$ SDS PAGE analysis (Figure 4-1) prior to crystallisation. A faint contaminating band is visible at $\sim 7 \mathrm{kDa}$, which is possibly a degradation product.

Molecular Dimension screens 1 and 2 (MD1 and MD2) were used for initial crystallisation condition screening. Screens were set up using the hanging drop method, with drops initially comprising $2 \mu \mathrm{~L}$ protein solution ( $25 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{mL}$ gris ACP in 25 mM

Tris, pH 8 ) and $2 \mu \mathrm{~L}$ well solution. Initial hits resulting in crystal formation are shown in Table 4-1.


Figure 4-1SDS PAGE analysis ( $12 \%$ ) of apo gris ACP, showing a faint contaminating band at $\sim 7 \mathrm{kDa}$.

|  |  |  | $\stackrel{\infty}{\infty}$ | $\stackrel{\text { ¢ }}{\underset{\sim}{9}}$ | 砋 |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{gathered} \hline \text { Hit } \\ 1 \end{gathered}$ | 1 day | $30 \%$ PEG 4000 | $0.2 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{MgCl}_{2} .6 \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ | $0.1 \mathrm{M}$ <br> Tris. HCl | 8.5 | Salt |
| $\begin{gathered} \hline \text { Hit } \\ 2 \end{gathered}$ | 2 days | 50 \% v/v MPD | $0.2 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{NH}_{4} \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{PO}_{4}$ | $\begin{gathered} \hline 0.1 \mathrm{M} \\ \text { Tris. } \mathrm{HCl} \end{gathered}$ | 8.5 | Salt |
| $\begin{gathered} \hline \text { Hit } \\ 3 \end{gathered}$ | 2 days | $1.6 \mathrm{M}\left(\mathrm{NH}_{4}\right)_{2} \mathrm{SO}_{4}$ | 0.1 M NaCl | $\begin{gathered} 0.1 \mathrm{M} \\ \text { HEPES } \end{gathered}$ | 7.5 | Salt |
| $\begin{gathered} \hline \text { Hit } \\ 4 \end{gathered}$ | 1 month | $\begin{gathered} 0.1 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{NaH}_{2} \mathrm{PO}_{4} \\ 0.1 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{KH}_{2} \mathrm{PO}_{4} \end{gathered}$ | 2 M NaCl | $\begin{aligned} & \hline 0.1 \mathrm{M} \\ & \text { MES } \end{aligned}$ | 6.5 | Salt |
| $\begin{gathered} \hline \text { Hit } \\ 5 \end{gathered}$ | 2 months | $30 \% \mathrm{v} / \mathrm{v}$ MPD | $\begin{gathered} 0.2 \mathrm{M} \\ \left(\mathrm{CH}_{3} \mathrm{COO}\right)_{2} \mathrm{Mg} \cdot 4 \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O} \end{gathered}$ | 0.1 M <br> sodium cacodylate | 6.5 | Poor Diffraction |
| $\begin{gathered} \hline \text { Hit } \\ 6 \end{gathered}$ | 2 weeks - <br> 6 months | $\left(\mathrm{NH}_{4}\right)_{2} \mathrm{SO}_{4}$ | NaCl | 0.1 M Tris |  | $2.5 \AA$ <br> Data Set |
| $\begin{gathered} \hline \text { Hit } \\ 7 \end{gathered}$ | $\sim 1$ month | $\left(\mathrm{NH}_{4}\right)_{2} \mathrm{SO}_{4}$ | NaCl | 0.1 M Tris |  | $1.8 \AA$ <br> Data Set |

Table 4-1 Initial MD1 and MD2 conditions producing crystals for the apo gris ACP screens. The crystals from hit 1 and hit 2 were sent to the ESRF synchrotron in Grenoble and the crystals from the other conditions were processed in-house using the in house rotating anode generator/ MAR detector system. Crystals in hit conditions 6 and 7 formed over a variety of pH values.

Crystals produced in hits 1 and 2 were taken to the ESRF Synchrotron source at Grenoble, France where low temperature diffraction data indicated that they were composed of salt. Diffraction data on crystals produced in hits 3 and 4 were wet mounted and recorded in-house and was also identified as salt. Refinement of the conditions for hit 5 , using a combination of grid screens and full factorial screens produced crystals in $30 \% \mathrm{v} / \mathrm{v}$ MPD, 0.2 M magnesium acetate tetrahydrate, 0.1 M sodium cacodylate, pH 6.0 . Initially one crystal from this condition was flash cooled using a cryostream to 100 K and diffraction data recorded in-house. Diffraction data (not shown) took the form of rings of smudged spots. These spots were not consistent with those resulting from ice crystals formed during flash cooling in a cryostream, or with those expected from salt crystals. Salt crystals diffract giving disperse diffraction spots originating from tiny unit cells, giving rise to large spot separations in reciprocal space. Diffraction data were also obtained from just the loop used to support the crystal in case there was contamination, however no diffraction was observed. Closer examination of the crystals and screens suggested that the crystals were indeed protein in nature due to the diffraction type, but were very badly ordered and with a small unit cell.

In an attempt to produce higher quality crystals for use in diffraction studies a 30 $\mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{mL}$ sample of gris ACP protein was prepared in 20 mM Tris, 100 mM NaCl at pH 8 and applied to a calibrated Superose 12 gel filtration column equilibrated in the same buffer. A protein peak (Figure 4-2) was seen to elute with a molecular weight of $\sim 20,000 \mathrm{Da}$ indicating that the gris ACP exists in the form of a dimer under these conditions (there are no cysteine residues in gris ACP therefore this dimer is not due to the formation of disulphide bonds). A smaller contaminating peak was seen to elute at a much lower molecular weight than the main peak. Bradford assays showed that only the first peak contained protein. The first peak was concentrated to $\sim 25 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{mL}$ using a Vivaspin with molecular weight cut off $5,000 \mathrm{Da}$ at $3,000 \mathrm{~g}$, and new grid and full factorial screens were set-up. However, no crystals were seen to form with the new protein sample.


Figure 4-2 Integrated FPLC trace obtained from a Superose 12 gel filtration column of apo gris ACP at $30 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{mL}$ in 20 mM Tris, 100 mM NaCl at pH 8 , showing possible dimeric form eluting at $\sim 13.5 \mathrm{~mL}(\sim 20 \mathrm{kDa})$ and a second lower molecular weight contaminant eluting just after 20 mL .

Small, rod shaped crystals were observed from hit 6, in conditions containing ammonium sulphate, Tris HCl and NaCl . Grid screens and full factorial screens were set-up around these conditions in an attempt to produce better quality crystals, using protein purified using a Superose-12 gel filtration column. Crystals were formed under a variety of different conditions, in a seemingly random fashion, independent of precipitant concentration and pH . It was noted that in the conditions in which crystals did form, the wells were not fully sealed by the vacuum grease, allowing greater vapour diffusion to occur than would normally be found with a hanging drop condition. Attempts to narrow down the crystallisation conditions were unsuccessful as crystallisation did not occur in fully sealed wells. Crystallisation was attempted using a modified hanging drop method, where a greater distance between the mother liquor and the drop was used. This method also proved unsuccessful. Following reports (5-8) that opening wells for a short time may induce nucleation, some of the sealed conditions not containing crystals were opened to the air for up to 30 seconds before being resealed. Crystals were then seen to form in some of these conditions (examples of which are shown in Figure 4-3) which were taken forward for data collection.


Figure 4-3 Examples of typical apo gris ACP crystals grown in conditions containing ammonium sulphate, tris HCl and NaCl used to collect diffraction data in house.

### 4.1.2 Data Collection and Processing

Initially a crystal from the Molecular Dimensions screen (hit 6) was wet mounted in a capillary tube and data was collected in-house using an Enarf-Nonius $\mathrm{CuK}_{\alpha}$ rotating anode generator/ MAR detector system. The crystal was shown to diffract to $2.5 \AA$ and a data set of 180 images was recorded. A crystal taken from one grid screen condition (exact condition unknown due to drying of well condition) was subsequently flashcooled in a mohair loop, using a cryostream, in mother liquor containing: 1.6 M ammonium sulphate, 0.1 M Tris $\mathrm{pH} 7.5,0.1 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{NaCl}$ and $20 \%$ glycerol, the latter being applied to the mother liquor as a cryo-protectant. This crystal was shown to diffract to $\sim 1.8 \AA$ and a data set was collected in-house. Both data sets were then processed using the methods described in Chapter 5.

Data collection parameters for the two data sets can be seen below in Table 4-2, with the beam centre being determined using IPDISP.

| Maximum Resolution | $2.5 \AA$ | $1.8 \AA$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Xc | 150.714 | 150.44 |
| Yc | 149.846 | 149.95 |
| Crystal to Detector distance | 230 | 120 |
| Number of images | 180 | 208 |
| $\lambda$ | 1.54180 | 1.54180 |
| Oscillation angle $(\triangle \Phi)$ | 2 | 1 |

Table 4-2 Data collection parameters for the two gris ACP data sets, processed using IPDISP and MOSFLM.

The resolution of the data was initially estimated by adjusting the background of one diffraction image and noting the highest resolution of those spots which could easily be observed. The optimal resolution was subsequently determined from the I/sigI tables output by the data processing package MOSFLM.

Both data sets were processed using MOSFLM. The distortion index tables determined using the REFIX algorithm are listed in Table 4-3 and Table 4-4. Usually the correct spacegroup, determined from the distortion index table, is the one with the lowest penalty and highest symmetry, i.e. there will usually be a significant jump in penalty from the correct solution to the next one. This jump can be seen in both Table 4-3 and, Table 4-4 however there are several solutions which are very close in penalty.

| No | PENALTY | LATT | a | b | c | alpha | beta | gamma | Possible spacegroups |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 15 | 154 | hP | 44.18 | 44.72 | 84.64 | 90.3 | 90.2 | 90.9 | $\begin{aligned} & \mathrm{P} 3, \mathrm{P} 31, \mathrm{P} 32, \mathrm{P} 312, \mathrm{P} 321, \mathrm{P} 3112, \mathrm{P} 3121, \mathrm{P} 3212, \mathrm{P} 3221 \mathrm{P} 6, \mathrm{P} 61, \mathrm{P} 65, \mathrm{P} 62, \mathrm{P} 64, \mathrm{P} 63, \mathrm{P} 622, \mathrm{P} 6122, \mathrm{P} 6522, \mathrm{P} 6222 \text {, } \\ & \mathrm{P} 6422, \mathrm{P} 6322 \end{aligned}$ |
| 14 | 153 | mC | 174.81 | 44.18 | 44.72 | 90.9 | 90.5 | 75.6 | C2 |
| 13 | 153 | mC | 44.18 | 99.15 | 84.64 | 89.7 | 89.8 | 64.4 | C2 |
| 12 | 150 | OC | 44.18 | 99.15 | 84.64 | 89.7 | 90.2 | 115.6 | C222, C2221 |
| 11 | 149 | mc | 99.15 | 44.18 | 84.64 | 90.2 | 90.3 | 64.4 | C2 |
| 10 | 8 | tP | 44.18 | 44.72 | 84.64 | 90.3 | 90.2 | 90.9 | $\mathrm{P} 4, \mathrm{P} 41, \mathrm{P} 42, \mathrm{P} 43, \mathrm{P} 422, \mathrm{P} 4212, \mathrm{P} 4122, \mathrm{P} 41212, \mathrm{P} 4222, \mathrm{P} 42212, \mathrm{P} 4322, \mathrm{P} 43212$ |
| 9 | 6 | OC | 62.38 | 63.33 | 84.64 | 90.0 | 90.3 | 89.3 | C222, C2221 |
| 8 | 6 | mC | 62.38 | 63.33 | 84.64 | 90.0 | 90.3 | 90.7 | C2 |
| 7 | 5 | OP | 44.18 | 44.72 | 84.64 | 90.3 | 90.2 | 90.9 | P222, P2221, P21212, P212121 |
| 6 | 4 | mC | 62.38 | 63.33 | 84.64 | 90.0 | 90.3 | 89.3 | C2 |
| 5 | 4 | mP | 44.18 | 44.72 | 84.64 | 90.3 | 90.2 | 90.9 | P2, P21 |
| 4 | 3 | mP | 44.72 | 44.18 | 84.64 | 90.2 | 90.3 | 90.9 | P2, P21 |
| 3 | 2 | mP | 44.18 | 84.64 | 44.72 | 90.3 | 90.9 | 90.2 | P2, P21 |
| 2 | 1 | aP | 44.18 | 44.72 | 84.64 | 89.7 | 90.2 | 89.1 | P1 |
| 1 | 0 | aP | 44.18 | 44.72 | 84.64 | 90.3 | 90.2 | 90.9 | P1 |

Table 4-3 Distortion index table for native gris ACP crystal data to a resolution of $2.5 \AA$. The solution with the lowest penalty and highest symmetry is shown in red.

| No | PENALTY | LATT | a | b | c | alpha | beta | gamma | Possible spacegroups |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 15 | 151 | mC | 43.64 | 99.14 | 83.96 | 90.2 | 90.4 | 64.3 | C2 |
| 14 | 151 | mC | 99.14 | 43.64 | 83.96 | 90.4 | 90.2 | 64.3 | C2 |
| 13 | 149 | OC | 43.64 | 173.23 | 44.66 | 89.9 | 90.4 | 104.2 | C222, C2221 |
| 12 | 149 | mC | 173.23 | 43.64 | 44.66 | 90.4 | 90.1 | 75.8 | C2 |
| 11 | 149 | mC | 43.64 | 173.23 | 44.66 | 90.1 | 90.4 | 75.8 | C2 |
| 10 | 10 | tP | 43.64 | 44.66 | 83.96 | 90.0 | 90.4 | 90.4 | P4, P41, P42, P43, P422, P4212, P4122, P41212, P4222, P42212, P4322, P43212 |
| 9 | 9 | OC | 62.23 | 62.66 | 83.96 | 89.8 | 90.3 | 88.7 | C222, 22221 |
| 8 | 9 | mC | 62.23 | 62.66 | 83.96 | 89.8 | 90.3 | 88.7 | C2 |
| 7 | 9 | mC | 62.66 | 62.23 | 83.96 | 90.3 | 90.2 | 91.3 | C2 |
| 6 | 3 | mP | 44.66 | 43.64 | 83.96 | 90.4 | 90.0 | 90.4 | P2, P21 |
| 5 | 3 | OP | 43.64 | 44.66 | 83.96 | 90.0 | 90.4 | 90.4 | P222, P2221, P21212, P212121 |
| 4 | 2 | mP | 43.64 | 83.96 | 44.66 | 90.0 | 90.4 | 90.4 | P2, P21 |
| 3 | 1 | mP | 43.64 | 44.66 | 83.96 | 90.0 | 90.4 | 90.4 | P2, P21 |
| 2 | 0 | aP | 43.64 | 44.66 | 83.96 | 90.0 | 89.6 | 89.6 | P1 |
| 1 | 0 | aP | 43.64 | 44.66 | 83.96 | 90.0 | 90.4 | 90.4 | P1 |

Both data sets were therefore processed in the P1 spacegroup and the reflection files opened using HKLVIEW and pseudo-precession pictures were examined to look for mirror planes, systematic absences and symmetry related intensities. The pseudoprecession picture with superimposed mirror planes for the $2.5 \AA$ data set is shown in Figure 4-4.


Figure 4-4 Pseudo-precession picture of $2.5 \AA$ data set, processed in space group P1, viewed along the $\mathrm{l}=0$ axis. Three mirror planes can be seen represented by the green lines.

The $2.5 \AA$ data set shows three mirror planes, represented by green lines in the pseudoprecession picture indicating that the crystal was tetragonal. Systematic absences were seen in both data sets as shown in Table 4-5 and Table 4-6. These indicate that two screw axes were present in the $2.5 \AA$ data set and a 3 screw axes was present in the 1.8 $\AA$ data set. Intensities of symmetry related coordinates were then compared to the space group criteria as found in the International Tables for X-ray crystallography, resulting in the conclusion that the $2.5 \AA$ data set was in spacegroup $\mathrm{P}_{1} 2_{1} 2$ whilst the $1.8 \AA$ data set
was in spacegroup $\mathrm{P} 2_{1} 2_{1} 2_{1}$. The data sets were then reprocessed using MOSFLM in their respective space groups.

| $\mathbf{h}$ | U/sigI | $\mathbf{k}$ | $\mathbf{I} / \mathbf{s i g} \mathbf{I}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | 2.530 | 1 | 1.732 |
| 2 | 1.023 | 2 | 1.429 |
| 3 | -0.343 | 3 | 1.625 |
| 4 | 10.142 | 4 | 8.357 |
| 5 | 1.079 | 5 | 1.134 |
| 6 | 5.844 | 6 | 0.169 |
| 7 | -0.180 | 7 | 0.015 |
| 8 | 10.318 | 8 | 8.376 |
| 9 | 1.417 | 9 | -0.215 |
| 10 | 0.438 | 10 | -2.008 |
| 11 | -0.247 | 11 | 0.915 |
| 12 | 5.001 | 12 | 6.530 |
| 13 | -0.174 | 13 | 0.901 |
| 14 | 0.797 | 14 | 0.471 |

Table 4-5 I/sigI values, output from SCALA, seen with the $2.5 \AA$ data, presented in P1, set along the h and k axies. Conditions where spots were present are shown in blue along the h axis and red along the k axis.

| $\mathbf{h}$ | I/sigI | $\mathbf{k}$ | U/sigI | $\mathbf{l}$ | I/sigI | I (cont) | I/sigI |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 2 | -3.236 | 2 | 1.210 | 4 | 0.630 | 27 | 0.892 |
| 3 | 1.757 | 3 | 0.778 | 5 | -0.134 | 28 | 12.706 |
| 4 | 12.252 | 4 | 12.311 | 6 | 4.221 | 29 | 1.971 |
| 5 | 2.415 | 5 | -0.040 | 7 | -0.542 | 30 | 0.308 |
| 6 | 11.972 | 6 | 2.351 | 8 | 16.348 | 31 | -0.982 |
| 7 | -0.960 | 7 | -0.567 | 9 | 0.731 | 32 | 15.543 |
| 8 | 12.495 | 8 | 9.988 | 10 | 7.046 | 33 | -0.802 |
| 9 | -0.956 | 9 | -0.522 | 11 | 0.625 | 34 | -1.006 |
| 10 | 2.470 | 10 | 0.341 | 12 | 19.684 | 35 | 1.756 |
| 11 | 0.225 | 11 | 0.413 | 13 | -0.935 | 36 | 11.386 |
| 12 | 14.182 | 12 | 12.442 | 14 | 13.524 | 37 | -1.360 |
| 13 | -1.643 | 13 | 1.112 | 15 | 0.645 | 38 | 5.363 |
| 14 | 6.756 | 14 | 10.179 | 16 | 2.054 | 39 | -0.004 |
| 15 | -2.113 | 15 | 1.137 | 17 | -0.009 | 40 | 0.449 |
| 16 | 0.897 | 16 | 5.330 | 18 | 14.854 | 41 | -0.758 |
| 17 | 0.751 | 17 | -0.098 | 19 | -1.807 | 42 | -0.357 |
| 18 | 2.539 | 18 | 1.198 | 20 | 6.213 | 43 | -0.257 |
| 19 | 1.037 | 19 | 0.732 | 21 | 0.839 | 44 | 2.847 |
| 20 | 3.323 | 20 | -0.330 | 22 | 2.296 | 45 | -1.206 |
| 21 | -0.812 | 21 | -0.295 | 23 | -0.734 | 46 | 0.297 |
| 22 | 10.269 | 22 | -0.063 | 24 | 3.098 |  |  |
| 23 | 1.963 | 23 | 1.112 | 25 | 1.184 |  |  |
| 24 | 5.903 | 24 | 6.575 | 26 | 3.298 |  |  |

Table 4-6 I/sigI values, output from SCALA, seen with the $1.8 \AA$ data set, processed in P1, along the $\mathrm{h}, \mathrm{k}$ and l axes. Conditions where spots were present are shown in blue along the h axis, red along the k axis and green along the l axis.

Each reflection file output from MOSFLM was then sorted using SORTMTZ and then scaled using SCALA. The scaled data was then truncated using TRUNCATE to
generate structure factor amplitudes. Table 4-7 shows the statistics derived by SCALA and TRUNCATE.

| Parameter | $\mathbf{2 . 5} \AA \mathbf{\text { Data set }}$ | $\mathbf{1 . 8} \AA$ Data set |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Spacegroup | ${\mathrm{P} 41_{1} 2_{1} 2}$ |  |
| I/sigI Total | 3.4 | $\mathrm{P} 2_{1} 2_{1} 2_{1}$ |
| I/sigI Max resolution | 2.8 | 3.9 |
| Multiplicity Total | 13.5 | 0.8 |
| Multiplicity Max resolution | 14.6 | 7.9 |
| Observed Reflections | 57110 | 7.8 |
| Unique Reflections | 619 | 238577 |
| Completeness Total (\%) | 99.7 | 15921 |
| Completeness Max resolution | 99.7 | 100 |
| (\%) |  | 100 |
| Rmeas Total | 0.183 | 0.183 |
| Rmeas Max resolution | 0.239 | 1.042 |
| Rsym Total | 0.177 | 0.171 |
| Rsym Max resolution | 0.231 | 0.973 |
| Solvent content (\%) | 34 | 38 |
| Molecules per Asymmetric unit | 1 | 2 |
| a | 44.5981 | 44.0543 |
| b | 44.5981 | 44.0543 |
| c | 84.1606 | 84.1246 |
| $\alpha$ | 90 | 90 |
| $\beta$ | 90 | 90 |
| $\gamma$ | 90 | 90 |
|  |  |  |

Table 4-7 Scaling statistics output from SCALA and TRUNCATE for both the $2.5 \AA$ and the $1.8 \AA$ apo gris ACP data sets.

The output from TRUNCATE gives the solvent content of the unit cell and as such can be used to determine the number of protein molecules in the asymmetric unit. In the 2.5
$\AA$ data set there was a solvent content of $34 \%$ indicating one gris ACP molecule per asymmetric unit. However in the $1.8 \AA$ data set, if the calculation was carried out assuming one molecule in the asymmetric unit, the solvent content was $66 \%$, which is generally thought of as too high for a protein crystal, and in this case the crystals were very rigid and resistant to damage, in contrast to higher water content crystals. If the calculation was carried out with 2 molecules in the asymmetric unit then the solvent content was $38 \%$ so the $1.8 \AA$ data was truncated assuming two molecules in the asymmetric unit.

The programs MOLREP, BEAST, AmoRe and EPMR were all employed for molecular replacement of both the data sets. A variety of different ACP structures were used as models in an attempt to obtain a molecular replacement solution. These can be seen in Table 4-8.

| ACP <br> Name | FAS/PKS | Species | PDB <br> code | Swiss- <br> Prot code | Solution <br> Method | Sequence <br> homology |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| otc ACP | PKS | Streptomyces <br> rimosus | 1NQ4 | ACPX <br> STRRM | NMR | $53 \%$ |
| act ACP | PKS | Streptomyces <br> coelicolor | 1 AF8 | ACPX <br> STRCO | NMR | $51 \%$ |
| fren <br> ACP | PKS | Streptomyces <br> roseofulvus | 1ORS | 068916 | NMR | $\sim 25 \%$ |
| fas ACP | FAS | E. coli | 1ACP | ACP <br> ECOLI1 | X-RAY | $\sim 25 \%$ |
| fas ACP | FAS | Mycobacterium <br> tuberculosis | 1 KLP | P71603 | NMR | $\sim 25 \%$ |
| fas ACP | FAS | Bacillus <br> subtilis | 1HY8 | ACP <br> BACSU | NMR | $\sim 25 \%$ |
| fas ACP | FAS | Streptomyces <br> coelicolor | P72393 | NMR | $\sim 25 \%$ |  |

Table 4-8 Previously solved structures of ACP's with greater than $25 \%$ sequence homology to the gris ACP sequence, their PDB code and their Swiss-Prot codes, which were used during molecular replacement.

The NMR structural models (random selection taken from the ensemble for each ACP entry in the PDB data base) were tested as individual structures as well as an overall averaged structure. Each model was tested using its full coordinate set and its secondary structure, excluding flexible regions. Backbone mimicking poly-ala and poly-ser models were also tested. However none of the above structures resulted in a correct molecular replacement solution. It was therefore decided to carry out heavy atom soaks in order to use derivatives to obtain experimental phases.

### 4.1.3 NMR studies of divalent cation binding to gris ACP

Analysis of the gris ACP sequence (Figure 4-5) shows that none of the standard residues utilised in heavy metal derivative formation was present.

| SKQEFTLED | LKRILLEGAG | ADEGVDLDGD | ILDTDFEELG | YESLALLETG |
| ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| 10 | 20 | 30 | 40 | 50 |
| GRIEREYGIT | LDDDVLADSR | TPRSLIAAIN | AAFQGLVEA |  |
| 60 | 70 | 80 |  |  |

Figure 4-5 gris ACP amino acid sequence from Streptomyces griseus.

Previous studies by Prestegard et al. (9) in the early 1990's indicated that ACPs bound divalent cations $\left(\mathrm{Ca}^{2+}, \mathrm{Mg}^{2+}, \mathrm{Mn}^{2+}\right)$ which could prove useful for isomorphous phasing, a crystallographic technique used to solve the phase problem. $\mathrm{A}^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ labelled apo gris ACP sample was used to carry out NMR binding studies with the aim to show that gris ACP also displayed this ability. $\mathrm{A}^{1} \mathrm{H}-{ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ HSQC spectrum was recorded of 0.6 mM gris ACP in 10 mM sodium phosphate buffer, $\mathrm{pH} 7.5,25^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. Initially $\mathrm{NiCl}_{2}$ was titrated into the sample, and after each addition another ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}-{ }^{-15} \mathrm{~N}$ HSQC spectrum was recorded. If these spectra are overlaid changes in resonance chemical shifts indicate interactions between the nickel ions and the ACP. During the nickel titration the protein was soluble with increasing ion concentrations until the addition of $1 \mathrm{mM} \mathrm{NiCl}_{2}$, at which point further titration was abandoned due to protein precipitation. The ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}^{-15} \mathrm{~N}$ HSQC spectrum recorded at 0 mM (black) and $500 \mu \mathrm{M} \mathrm{NiCl}_{2}$ (red) (Figure 4-6), shows movement/loss of chemical shifts of residues 61-63 and hence implying interactions between the $\mathrm{Ni}^{2+}$ ions and the ACP in the region of helix III (when compared to other ACP structures) at this concentration.


Figure 4-6 ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}_{-}{ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ HSQC spectrum of ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ gris ACP (black) overlaid with ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}_{-}{ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ HSQC spectrum of gris ACP titrated with $500 \mu \mathrm{M} \mathrm{NiCl}_{2}$ (red). The chemical shifts for residues K 12 , L61, D62 and D63 all disappear during the titration, indicating that these residues are interacting with the $\mathrm{NiCl}_{2}$.

A fresh ACP sample was prepared under the same conditions and the titration was repeated using $\mathrm{CaCl}_{2}$. No protein precipitation was seen with increasing calcium concentration. The overlay between 0 mM (black) and $80 \mathrm{mM} \mathrm{CaCl}_{2}$ (red) in Figure 4-7 shows movements in the backbone amide chemical shifts. When compared to sequence alignments with other known ACP structures these chemical shift changes indicate that interactions/movements were occurring in the region of the c-terminus of helix I, loop 1 and the region between the C -terminal end of helix 2 and the N -terminal end of helix 4 (Figure 4-8).


Figure 4-7 ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}-{ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ HSQC spectrum of ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ gris ACP (black) overlaid with ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}_{-}{ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ HSQC spectrum of gris ACP titrated with $80 \mathrm{mM} \mathrm{CaCl} 2_{2}$ (red). Chemical shift changes indicate that interactions/movements were occurring in the region of loop 1 and the region between the C terminal end of helix 2 and the N -terminal end of helix 4.


Figure 4-8 Illustration of the residues whose chemical shifts changed when gris ACP was tritrated with $\mathrm{CaCl}_{2}$. These residues are shown relative to the FAS ACP from Streptomyces coelicolor as the gris ACP structure has yet to be solved.

Based upon these NMR titration results it was decided to utilise the divalent cation binding properties of the ACP with the aim of producing a derivative suitable for anomalous scattering experiments. The lanthanides were originally investigated as they have been used in the past to successfully bind to calcium binding sites within proteins. It was important to find ions with atomic radii similar to that of the calcium ion in order to minimise damage to the crystal packing. The lanthanide Gadolinium (Gd) was used initially as it had been successfully used by crystallographers in the past to replace calcium ions in active sites and also has a similar atomic radius to that of a calcium ion.
apo gris ACP crystals, grown under the same conditions as those used to record the native data sets, were soaked in $5 \mu \mathrm{~L}$ drops of mother liquor containing $10 \mathrm{mM} \mathrm{GdCl}{ }_{2}$. The crystals/drops were left sealed over the mother liquor for either 1 hour, 3 hours or 18 hours, before being mounted in loops, flash cooled in a cryostream (as described above) and exposed to the X-ray beam in house. Diffraction data was only obtained from the crystal soaked for 18 hours, with diffraction seen to $3.4 \AA$, and a data set comprising 150 images with a $1^{\circ}$ oscillation was collected.

This data set, as with the native data set, was processed using the CCP4 suite of programs (MOSFLM, SORTMTZ, SCALA). The cell dimensions for the data set were $44.84,44.84,82.70 \AA\left(90^{\circ}, 90^{\circ}, 90^{\circ}\right)$, differing very little to those of the two native data sets. Again, when looking at the distortion index table for the derivative data it was difficult to distinguish the exact space group for the data set. Because of the possibility of anomalous scattering the relative intensities in HKLVIEW could not be used to determine the space group. The data was therefore processed in both $\mathrm{P} 4_{1} 2_{1} 2$ and $\mathrm{P} 2_{1} 2_{1} 2_{1}$ and further processing was carried out using both the $1.8 \AA$ and the $2.5 \AA$ native data sets.

The CCP4 program CAD was used to combine and sort the reflection data output from SCALA, for both the native and derivative data sets, and a combined reflection file containing data from both sets was output. This reflection file was then input into SCALEIT, which takes the reflection file and calculates and applies a native scaling function to ensure that the two data sets are comparable. The scaled reflection file is then ready to attempt a search for the heavy metal binding site. To do this FFT is used, which utilises a fast Fourier transform to calculate difference Pattersons between the two data sets.

The CCP4 program NPO is then used to visualise the output difference density maps. In order to determine whether a heavy atom is present it is necessary to look at specific positions within the Patterson maps for difference density. To do this it is necessary to look at the Harker sections for the individual space groups. If a derivative is present then there should be difference density observable at these specific positions. However for the Gd derivative data set no evidence of heavy metal binding was observed.

No solution to this problem has currently been found. Future plans include trying several different approaches to attempt to obtain a phasing solution. Firstly crystal screens will be set-up under the same conditions as the native crystals but with the heavy metal being added to the drop, in the hope that the heavy metal will bind to the protein prior to crystal formation. Secondly soaks containing alternative heavy metals will be attempted. Soaks using samarium (Sm) at various concentrations have been tried ( $20 \mathrm{mM}-1 \mathrm{M}$ ) without success, as the protein crystals appear to melt immediately upon addition of the heavy metal to the drop. However, as this shows that the Sm is having an effect on the crystal, and hence the protein, it may be possible to bind the heavy metal successfully prior to crystal growth, although the crystals may not be isomorphous with those of the underivatised protein. The possibility of using $\mathrm{Ca}^{2+}$ ions bound to the ACP is another option. Intrinsic calcium ions have been used in SAD experiments (single wavelength anomalous diffraction) and it may be possible to utilise the divalent cation binding properties of the gris ACP in this way, in order to solve the phase problem.

### 4.2 References

1. Roujeinikova, A., Baldock, C., Simon, W. J., Gilroy, J., Baker, P. J., Stuitje, A. R., Rice, D. W., Slabas, A. R., and Rafferty, J. B. (2002) Structure (Camb) 10, 825-35.
2. Zhou, P., Florova, G., and Reynolds, K. A. (1999) Chem. Biol. 6, 577-84.
3. Matharu, A. L., Cox, R. J., Crosby, J., Byrom, K. J., and Simpson, T. J. (1998) Chem. Biol. 5, 699-711.
4. Crosby, J., Byrom, K. J., Hitchman, T. S., Cox, R. J., Crump, M. P., Findlow, I. S., Bibb, M. J., and Simpson, T. J. (1998) FEBS Lett. 433, 132-8.
5. Giacovazzo, C. (1992) Fundamentals of Crystallography, Oxford University Press, NEW YORK.
6. Chayen, N. E. (1997) J. Appl. Cryst. 30, 198-202.
7. Mikol, V., Rodeau, J-L. and Giege, R. (1990) Analytical Biochemistry 186, 332339.
8. Jovine, L. (2000) J. Appl. Cryst. 33, 988-989.
9. Frederick, A. F., Kay, L. E., and Prestegard, J. H. (1988) FEBS Lett. 238, 43-8.

## Chapter 5

Ketosynthase/Chain Length Factor
Complex from
Streptomyces
coelicolor

## 5. The Polyketide Synthase Ketosynthase/Chain Length Factor complex from Streptomyces coelicolor

Although there have been ketosynthase (KS) crystal structures published from FAS systems (1-8) there had not been any polyketide KS structures published when this work was commenced. In 2004 Keating-Clay et al. (9) published the crystallographic structure of the actinorhodin KS/CLF complex from Streptomyces coelicolor. The work described below was undertaken prior to the publication of that paper.

The KS/CLF complex from the actinorhodin (act) polyketide system in Streptomyces coelicolor has been looked at during this work, with the aim of solving the 3D structure using x-ray crystallography as the protein complex is too large to use current NMR techniques. Minimal PKS assays in vitro indicate that the FAS ACP from Streptomyces coelicolor does not function as part of the assay, where as the act ACP does. Comparisons of the two ACPs have shown a similar overall fold, as discussed in Chapter 3, and it is hoped that by solving the KS/CLF complex structure, both with and/or without act ACP bound, will enable determination of the ACP binding site on the KS. Knowledge of a polyketide KS will also allow for comparison with those from FAS systems, hopefully revealing differences between the two which may be exploited in production of new polyketide products, or as selective targets of antimicrobial therapies.

### 5.1 Practical Methodology and Results

### 51.1 KS/CLF Crystallisation and Characterisation

KS/CLF from Streptomyces coelicolor was provided by Dr T. Nicholson from The University of Bristol. Upon elution from a nickel affinity column the protein, although pure, was shown to precipitate. It was discovered that, in the presence of free nickel ions eluted from the affinity column, protein aggregation occurred through co-ordination of nickel to the protein. This phenomenon may be overcome by the addition of a 1 mM solution of the chelating agent EDTA to the collection tubes to prevent the nickel from binding to the HIS tags and thus increasing protein recovery. Attempts to resolubilise the aggregated KS/CLF via denaturation with 6 M guanidine hydrochloride were unsuccessful as aggregation was seen once the guanidine was dialysed out. Denaturation in 6 M urea followed by a step dialysis into $4 \mathrm{M}, 2 \mathrm{M}, 1 \mathrm{M}$ and 0 M urea showed no precipitate formation. However on subsequent running of an anionic
exchange column and SDS-PAGE no protein was recovered, resulting in the conclusion that the protein had been lost at some point during dialysis. Finally dialysis of KS/CLF in the presence of urea but in the absence of EDTA produced in a brown precipitate due to interactions between the urea and nickel ions. A second batch of KS/CLF supplied by The University of Bristol, in 50 mM sodium phosphate, 2 mM DTT, 1 mM EDTA and $10 \%$ glycerol pH 7.3 at a concentration of $\sim 4-6 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{mL}$. This purity was checked by SDS-PAGE as can be seen in Figure 5-1. This protein solution was dialysed, using a slide-a-lyser, into the same buffer but containing Tris instead of phosphate to avoid false positives within subsequent crystal screens.


Figure 5-1 SDS-PAGE gel showing purity of KS/CLF. Lane 1: molecular weight markers, lane 2: $25 \mu \mathrm{l}$ sample, lane 3: $20 \mu \mathrm{l}$ sample, lane 4: $10 \mu \mathrm{l}$ sample, lane $5: 5 \mu \mathrm{l}$ sample, lane $6: 2 \mu \mathrm{l}$ sample. (Sample: $50 \mu \mathrm{KS} / \mathrm{CLF}$ supplied by Bristol University $+50 \mu \mathrm{l}$ xgel loading buffer, boiled for 5 minutes).

Hanging drop crystal screens of KS/CLF were setup using Molecular Dimension crystal screen MD1-01 and MD1-02 using $2 \mu \mathrm{~L}$ protein solution : $2 \mu \mathrm{~L}$ mother liquor drops. Upon addition of protein to the drops for the screens it was noted that a dense cloudy precipitate was forming in a greater proportion of conditions than would usually be expected. Crystals were seen after 2 days in 0.2 M calcium chloride, $20 \% \mathrm{v} / \mathrm{v} 2-$ propanol, 0.1 M sodium acetate pH 4.6 , (Figure $5-2$ ). When trying to refine the conditions it was discovered that, following storage at $-20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$, the protein would not dialyse into tris buffer without precipitating. When looking at the crystal screens it was noticed that no precipitate was present in wells containing an alcohol, which is not
entirely unexpected as the addition of alcohols, especially glycerol, is known to stabilise proteins in solution, but can therefore inhibit crystal formation. The protein solution was also successfully dialysed into the same tris buffer as before but containing $20 \%$ glycerol in an attempt to stabilise the protein further. Grid screens and full factorial screens were then set up using this protein. New MD1-01 and MD1-02 screens were also set up using the protein in a higher glycerol content, in an attempt to keep the protein stable for a longer time, thus allowing more chance for nucleation to occur before the protein precipitated. The original crystal produced from the molecular dimensions screen, was wet mounted and placed into an x-ray beam in-house, and diffracted to give a characteristic pattern consistent with that observed from salt crystals.


Figure 5-2 KS/CLF crystal produced in 0.2 M calcium chloride, $20 \% \mathrm{v} / \mathrm{v} 2$-propanol, 0.1 M sodium acetate pH 4.6. The crystals were approximately $0.1 \mathrm{~mm} \times 50 \mu \mathrm{~m} \times 50 \mu \mathrm{~m}$ in size.

The protein sample provided from Bristol was estimated to be $>95 \%$ pure by SDSPAGE, (Figure 5-1). Despite the high purity, a sample of the KS/CLF complex was purified further using gel filtration chromatography to check for homogeneity. A 200 $\mu \mathrm{L}$ sample of KS/CLF at $\sim 5 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{ml}$ was applied to a Superose 12 gel filtration column which had been equilibrated in 100 mM Tris buffer pH 7.4 containing $100 \mathrm{mM} \mathrm{NaCl}, 1$ mM EDTA, 2 mM DTT and $10 \%$ glycerol and which shows what appears to be a higher molecular weight contaminant, which is possibly a higher order aggregate of the KS/CLF complex, shown in Figure 5-3. The retention time of the column was calibrated using a series of standards and the proposed molecular weight of the protein eluting in the main peak, the KS/CLF complex, is $\sim 176 \mathrm{kDa}$, compared to that of the expected dimer at $\sim 88 \mathrm{kDa}$. From this gel filtration data it therefore appears that under these conditions a proportion of the KS/CLF in the sample may exists as a dimer of heterodimers. This purified protein was concentrated to $\sim 2.5 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{mL}$ using a vivaspin

5000 and entered into new Molecular Dimension screens and the full range of screens from Jena Bioscience.


Figure 5-3 Gel filtration trace of KS/CLF showing a small peak representing an high order aggregate, possibly a dimer of KS/CLF, (eluting after 8 ml ) and KS/CLF peak (eluting after 11 ml ).

### 51.2 Gel filtration of KS/CLF with ACPs

In order to stabilise the KS/CLF complex it was decided to attempt to crystallise it with apo act ACP present as it is known that the three enzymes interact within the mPKS. $200 \mu \mathrm{~L}$ samples of $\sim 4 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{mL}$ KS/CLF were prepared with and without act ACP (2 $\mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{ml}$ ), and in addition a $200 \mu \mathrm{~L}$ sample of $2 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{mL}$ apo act ACP was also prepared as a control. Samples were incubated overnight at $+4^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ and then applied to a Superose 12 gel filtration column in 30 mM tris buffer, $\mathrm{pH} 7.3,10 \%$ glycerol, 1 mM DTT, 150 mM NaCl . Figure 5-4 shows the gel filtration traces from the three different samples, whilst Figure 5-5 shows the SDS-PAGE analysis of these results.

a) $\mathrm{KS} / \mathrm{CLF}$
b) KS/CLF + apo act ACP
c) apo act ACP

Figure 5-4 Superose 12 gel filtration column traces, run in 30 mM tris buffer, $\mathrm{pH} 7.3,10 \%$ glycerol, 1 mM DTT, 150 mM NaCl of a) KS/CLF, b) KS/CLF plus apo act ACP and c) apo act ACP. (Dimeric KS/CLF elutes after 8 minutes, monomeric KS/CLF elutes after 12 ml and apo act ACP elutes after 15 ml )

a) KS/CLF

b) KS/CLF + apo act ACP

Figure 5-5 SDS-PAGE gels showing fractions from gel filtration shown in Figure 5-4 of a) KS/CLF and b) KS/CLF plus act ACP. No ACP binding to the KC/CLF can be seen in the KS/CLF containing fractions (f8, f11, f12, f13) indicating that no binding between the two proteins occurs under the gel filtration conditions.

The elution profiles (Figure 5-4) of the KS/CLF remain consistent even with the addition of act ACP , with a peak retention volume of 11 mL for both KS/CLF and KS/CLF with act ACP present, indicating that there is no ACP-KS/CLF interaction under these conditions. The SDS-PAGE analysis shows no act ACP within the KS/CLF fraction (f11, f12, f13) and also indicating no binding.
${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}-{ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ HSQC titrations of KS/CLF into ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ labeled gris ACP (Figure 5-6) showed slight movement in some of the amide peaks of the ACP, in the region of the c-terminus of helix I, the beginning of loop I and the beginning of helix II (compared to other solved ACP structures), consistent with binding/interactions between the proteins (Figure 5-7). This implies that this is the region of the ACP to which the KS/CLF binds and shows that cross-talk occurs between these two components of the two systems.
gris ACP was therefore added to KS/CLF under the same conditions as those used for the act ACP and applied to a Superose 12 gel filtration column. Figure $5-8$ shows the elution profile for the gris ACP plus KS/CLF. SDS-PAGE analysis shown (Figure 5-9) clearly shows no ACP bound to the KS/CLF. It is therefore possible that the gel filtration conditions are not conducive to interactions between the KS/CLF complex and the ACP. Subsequently, work by Chris Arthur (personal communication) at The University of Bristol has shown that the minimal act PKS assay is not functional in the presence of 150 mM NaCl , as used in the gel filtration experiments.


Figure $5-6{ }^{1} \mathrm{H}-{ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ HSQC titration of KS/CLF into ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ labelled gris ACP. The grey spectra shows the ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}-{ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ HSQC of the gris ACP on its own whilst the red spectra shows the ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}_{-}{ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ HSQC of gris ACP titrated with KS/CLF.


Figure 5-7 Illustration of the residues whose chemical shifts changed when KS/CLF was titrated into gris ACP. These residues are shown in blue and shown on the FAS ACP structure as the gris ACP structure has yet to be solved. The interactions occur at the c-terminal of helix I and the n-terminus of helix II, in the region of the serine to which the phosphopantetheine arm is attached.


Figure 5-8 Elution profile from Superose 12 gel filtration column for apo gris ACP plus KS/CLF. The retention times for the KS/CLF components are the same ( 12 ml ) as those seen for KS/CLF with no added $A C P$, indicating that no binding between the two proteins takes place.


Figure 5-9 SDS-PAGE analysis of gris ACP plus KS/CLF gel filtration shown in Figure 5-8. No ACP can be seen in the KS/CLF fractions ( $\mathrm{f} 11, \mathrm{f} 12$ ) indicating that the KS/CLF and gris ACP do not interact under these conditions.

A minimal PKS assay was carried out on the stock sample of KS/CLF in order to determine the activity of the sample. The extracted sample was analysed by HPLC using a C18 column as described in the methods section. The HPLC trace (Figure 5-10) shows no SEK4 production ( $\sim 20-22$ minutes) for two repeats the KS/CLF sample (pink and blue) compared to a standard sample showing SEK4 productions and hence activity (grey). This indicates that the KS/CLF sample used for gel filtration and crystallization studies was more than likely inactive which could explain the lack of binding on the gel filtration column and the problems with the crystallization.


Figure 5-10 HPLC trace of minimal PKS assay showing no SEK4 production (blue and pink) for KS/CLF and SEK4 production (grey) for a standard sample at $\sim 20$ minutes.

The crystal structure of KS/CLF from Streptomyces coelicolor (9) was published before any further work could be carried out. The KS/CLF structure was solved from crystals grown over three days using the hanging drop method in 3.8 M sodium formate, at room temperature. The structure revealed that KS/CLF forms a homodimer under these crystallisation conditions, as discussed in Chapter 1.

### 5.2 References

1. Zhang, Y. M., Rao, M. S., Heath, R. J., Price, A. C., Olson, A. J., Rock, C. O., and White, S. W. (2001) J. Biol. Chem. 276, 8231-8.
2. Olsen, J. G., Kadziola, A., von Wettstein-Knowles, P., Siggaard-Andersen, M., Lindquist, Y., and Larsen, S. (1999) FEBS Lett. 460, 46-52.
3. Davies, C., Heath, R. J., White, S. W., and Rock, C. O. (2000) Structure Fold. Des. 8, 185-95.
4. Moche, M., Dehesh, K., Edwards, P., and Lindqvist, Y. (2001) J. Mol. Biol. 305, 491-503.
5. Scarsdale, J. N., Kazanina, G., He, X., Reynolds, K. A., and Wright, H. T. (2001) J. Biol. Chem. 276, 20516-22.
6. Huang, W., Jia, J., Edwards, P., Dehesh, K., Schneider, G., and Lindqvist, Y. (1998) Embo. J. 17, 1183-91.
7. Olsen, J. G., Kadziola, A., von Wettstein-Knowles, P., Siggaard-Andersen, M., and Larsen, S. (2001) Structure (Camb) 9, 233-43.
8. Qiu, X., Janson, C. A., Konstantinidis, A. K., Nwagwu, S., Silverman, C., Smith, W. W., Khandekar, S. K., Lonsdale, J., Abdel-Meguid, S. S. (1999) J.Biol.Chem. 274, 36465-36471.
9. Keatinge-Clay, A. T., Maltby, D. A., Medzihradsky, K. F., Khosla, C. and Stroud, R. M. (2004) Nature Structural \& Molecular Biology 11, 888-893.

## Chapter 6

## Biological Implications of this Work

## 6. Biological Implications of this Work.

The solution structure of FAS ACP from Streptomyces coelicolor has, for the first time, allowed comparisons between fatty acid and polyketide ACPs from the same species as prior to this work all solved fatty acid and polyketides ACP structures originated from different species. This will allow for a range of further experiments to be undertaken to try to elucidate the crucial differences between the two ACP types and will hopefully reveal why the ACPs are not interchangeable between the fatty acid and polyketide systems, although they are often interchangeable within the same system from different species.

The determination of the FAS ACP structure from Streptomyces coelicolor has provided a further atomic resolution structure of an ACP for comparison and interaction studies. The FAS ACP structure had the same overall $4 \alpha$-helical structure as seen in other ACPs. Closer examinations of structure overlays of the FAS ACP from Streptomyces coelicolor with act ACP from Streptomyces coelicolor, FAS ACP from Mycobacterium tuberculosis and the PKS otc ACP from Streptomyces rimeous revealed subtle differences between individual structures and differences between the FAS and the PKS ACPs. These included differences in the orientation and length of the helices and the flexibility in the loop regions (especially loop 1). The differences observed in the orientation of Helix I between the FAS and PKS ACPs may be essential for the selectivity in recognition between the enzymes involved in fatty acid and polyketides synthesis and for the prevention of cross-talk between the two systems. There are also differences in the conservation of residues in the sequences between ACPs from the two systems. Of the residues highly conserves between the PKS ACPs (arg12, gly20, phe35, gly39, tyr40, thr70, pro71, $\arg 72$ and asn79, relative to the act ACP sequence) only phe35 (phe33 in the FAS ACP sequence) is conserved. This phenylalanine gives rise to a long range NOE in the FAS, act and otc structures and may be important in maintaining the three dimensional protein shape, whilts the non-conserved residues may be part of the reason for the difference in selectivity between the two systems.

Titration of FAS and act ACPs with expected interaction partners from Streptomyces coelicolor using NMR can now reveal the structural mechanisms of interaction and the location of essential residues. By using the proteins found early in either the FAS, the PKS or both, (e.g. Acps, MCAT, KS, KS/CLF, KR) it should be possible to discover why the two ACPs will both interact with the MCAT from the FAS whilst the ACPs are not interchangeable when interacting with other proteins (e.g. the minimal PKS).

The ability to identify the mechanisms of interaction between the enzymes, and the way in which the synthesis of either the fatty acid or the polyketide is carried out, may allow for the discovery of ways to alter the end product of the synthesis. In future this may give rise to the ability to modify the synthase to produce a range of different biologically active molecules. These may provide new anti-microbial agents to counteract the recent rise in antibiotic resistant bacteria, or other useful drugs to supplement those already synthesised by members of the Streptomyces $s p$.

The addition of the FAS ACP structure to those of the other ACPs already solved has also provided further scope for comparisons between different types of FAS and PKS. The ability to identify differences between the type I (mammalian) and type II (bacterial) fatty acid synthases would give an ideal opportunity to locate a target which could be used to selectively inhibit the type II FAS (essential for cell survival) without effecting a type I system. This would allow elimination of bacterial infections in mammals without affecting the host.

As with all new scientific results the long term wider effect can only be guessed at but it hoped that the ability to finally compare the FAS and PKS from the same species will help to elucidate the differences and similarities in the mechanism of fatty acid and polyketides biosynthesis.

## Chapter 7

## Appendix

|  | Atom Nuc |  | Shift | E7 | HB2 | 1H | 2.508 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  |  | E7 | HG1 | 1H | 2.304 |
| A2 | CA | 13C |  | 52.026 | E7 | HG2 | 1H | 2.478 |
| A2 | CB | 13C | 19.370 | E7 | HN | 1H | 7.695 |
| A2 | CO | 1H | 173.219 | E7 | N | 15N | 120.597 |
| A2 | HA | 1H | 4.040 | 18 | CA | 13C | 64.298 |
| A2 | HB\# | 1H | 1.523 | 18 | CB | 13C | 37.601 |
| A2 | HN | 1H | 7.716 | I8 | CD1 | 13C | 19.199 |
| A3 | CA | 13C | 51.596 | 18 | CG1 | 13C | 29.020 |
| A3 | CB | 13C | 20.661 | 18 | CG2 | 13C | 14.346 |
| A3 | CO | 1H | 178.155 | 18 | CO | 1H | 177.784 |
| A3 | HA | 1H | 4.844 | 18 | HA | 1H | 3.871 |
| A3 | HB\# | 1H | 1.569 | I8 | HB | 1H | 1.764 |
| A3 | HN | 1H | 8.851 | 18 | HD1\# | 1H | 0.589 |
| A3 | N | 15N | 124.993 | 18 | HG11 | 1H | 0.088 |
| T4 | CA | 13C | 60.368 | I8 | HG12 | 1H | 1.520 |
| T4 | CB | 13C | 71.565 | 18 | HG2\# | 1H | 0.511 |
| T4 | CG2 | 13C | 22.124 | 18 | HN | 1H | 8.402 |
| T4 | CO | 1H | 175.383 | 18 | N | 15N | 123.063 |
| T4 | HA | 1H | 4.438 | v9 | CA | 13C | 67.703 |
| T4 | HB | 1H | 4.744 | V9 | CB | 13C | 31.557 |
| T4 | HG2\# | 1H | 1.376 | v9 | CG1 | 13C | 21.085 |
| T4 | HN | 1H | 8.586 | v9 | CG2 | 13C | 24.213 |
| T4 | N | 15N | 111.927 | V9 | CO | 1H | 177.472 |
| Q5 | CA | 13C | 60.820 | V9 | HA | 1H | 3.381 |
| Q5 | CB | 13C | 28.786 | V9 | HB | 1H | 2.026 |
| Q5 | CG | 13C | 34.253 | V9 | HG1\# | 1H | 0.906 |
| Q5 | CO | 1H | 177.053 | V9 | HG2\# | 1H | 1.054 |
| Q5 | HA | 1H | 3.703 | V9 | HN | 1H | 8.442 |
| Q5 | HB1 | 1H | 2.061 | v9 | N | 15N | 120.429 |
| Q5 | HB2 | 1H | 2.208 | A10 | CA | 13C | 55.275 |
| Q5 | HE21 | 1H | 6.844 | A10 | CB | 13C | 18.206 |
| Q5 | HE22 | 1H | 7.519 | A10 | CO | 1H | 181.185 |
| Q5 | HG1 | 1H | 2.148 | A10 | HA | 1H | 4.235 |
| Q5 | HG2 | 1H | 2.244 | A10 | HB\# | 1H | 1.532 |
| Q5 | HN | 1H | 9.232 | A10 | HN | 1H | 7.746 |
| Q5 | N | 15N | 120.129 | A10 | N | 15N | 119.543 |
| Q5 | NE2 | 15N | 111.596 | G11 | CA | 13C | 47.192 |
| E6 | CA | 13C | 60.544 | G11 | CO | 1H | 176.009 |
| E6 | CB | 13C | 29.037 | G11 | HA1 | 1H | 3.870 |
| E6 | CG | 13C | 37.198 | G11 | HA2 | 1H | 4.085 |
| E6 | CO | 1H | 179.730 | G11 | HN | 1H | 8.387 |
| E6 | HA | 1H | 3.954 | G11 | N | 15N | 106.040 |
| E6 | HB1 | 1H | 1.998 | L12 | CA | 13C | 58.210 |
| E6 | HB2 | 1H | 2.103 | L12 | CB | 13C | 42.026 |
| E6 | HG1 | 1H | 2.344 | L12 | CD1 | 13C | 22.923 |
| E6 | HG2 | 1H | 2.482 | L12 | CD2 | 13C | 27.423 |
| E6 | HN | 1H | 8.847 | L12 | CG | 13C | 27.123 |
| E6 | N | 15N | 116.616 | L12 | CO | 1H | 178.694 |
| E7 | CA | 13C | 58.900 | L12 | HA | 1H | 4.260 |
| E7 | CB | 13C | 30.443 | L12 | HB1 | 1H | 1.246 |
| E7 | CG | 13C | 36.008 | L12 | HB2 | 1H | 2.129 |
| E7 | CO | 1H | 180.178 | L12 | HD1\# | 1H | 0.879 |
| E7 | HA | 1H | 4.153 | L12 | HD2\# | 1H | 0.854 |
| E7 | HB1 | 1H | 2.141 | L12 | HG | 1H | 1.985 |


| L12 | HN | 1H | 9.265 | E18 | CG | 13C | 35.832 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| L12 | N | 15N | 122.527 | E18 | CO | 1H | 178.517 |
| A13 | CA | 13C | 55.991 | E18 | HA | 1H | 3.960 |
| A13 | CB | 13C | 18.717 | E18 | HB1 | 1H | 2.171 |
| A13 | CO | 1H | 179.344 | E18 | HB2 | 1H | 2.274 |
| A13 | HA | 1H | 4.062 | E18 | HG\# | 1H | 2.508 |
| A13 | HB\# | 1H | 1.701 | E18 | HN | 1H | 8.280 |
| A13 | HN | 1H | 8.977 | E18 | N | 15N | 120.771 |
| A13 | N | 15N | 121.410 | I19 | CA | 13C | 63.432 |
| E14 | CA | 13C | 59.892 | 119 | CB | 13C | 39.373 |
| E14 | CB | 13C | 29.577 | 119 | CD1 | 13C | 13.977 |
| E14 | CG | 13C | 36.337 | 119 | CG1 | 13C | 30.008 |
| E14 | CO | 1H | 179.311 | 119 | CG2 | 13C | 17.254 |
| E14 | HA | 1H | 3.956 | 119 | CO | 1 H | 177.024 |
| E14 | HB1 | 1H | 2.225 | 119 | HA | 1H | 3.964 |
| E14 | HB2 | 1H | 2.312 | 119 | HB | 1H | 1.656 |
| E14 | HG1 | 1H | 2.341 | 119 | HD1\# | 1H | 0.800 |
| E14 | HG2 | 1H | 2.634 | 119 | HG1\# | 1H | 1.357 |
| E14 | HN | 1H | 7.830 | I19 | HG11 | 1H | 1.347 |
| E14 | N | 15N | 117.865 | 119 | HG12 | 1H | 1.640 |
| I15 | CA | 13C | 65.587 | 119 | HG2\# | 1H | 0.976 |
| I15 | CB | 13C | 38.941 | 119 | HN | 1H | 8.159 |
| I15 | CD1 | 13C | 13.230 | I19 | N | 15N | 118.994 |
| I15 | CG1 | 13C | 29.298 | A20 | CA | 13C | 51.931 |
| I15 | CG2 | 13C | 19.234 | A20 | CB | 13C | 21.813 |
| I15 | CO | 1H | 177.912 | A20 | CO | 1H | 178.516 |
| I15 | HA | 1H | 3.802 | A20 | HA | 1H | 4.820 |
| I15 | HB | 1H | 2.131 | A20 | HB\# | 1H | 1.547 |
| 115 | HD1\# | 1H | 0.767 | A20 | HN | 1H | 8.692 |
| 115 | HG11 | 1H | 1.062 | A20 | N | 15N | 119.935 |
| I15 | HG12 | 1H | 1.984 | G21 | CA | 13C | 46.318 |
| 115 | HG2\# | 1H | 1.095 | G21 | CO | 1H | 173.926 |
| I15 | HN | 1H | 8.194 | G21 | HA1 | 1H | 3.956 |
| I15 | N | 15N | 121.180 | G21 | HA2 | 1H | 4.050 |
| V16 | CA | 13C | 67.260 | G21 | HN | 1H | 7.863 |
| V16 | CB | 13C | 31.529 | G21 | N | 15N | 108.061 |
| V16 | CG1 | 13C | 23.297 | I22 | CA | 13C | 57.098 |
| V16 | CG2 | 13C | 23.655 | I22 | CB | 13C | 39.058 |
| V16 | CO | 1H | 178.481 | I22 | CD1 | 13C | 11.423 |
| V16 | HA | 1H | 3.567 | 122 | CG1 | 13C | 27.710 |
| V16 | HB | 1H | 2.264 | I22 | CG2 | 13C | 17.143 |
| V16 | HG1\# | 1H | 0.996 | 122 | HA | 1H | 4.346 |
| V16 | HG2\# | 1H | 1.197 | I22 | HB | 1H | 1.660 |
| V16 | HN | 1H | 8.924 | I22 | HD1\# | 1H | 0.848 |
| V16 | N | 15N | 118.426 | 122 | HG11 | 1H | 1.374 |
| N17 | CA | 13C | 58.705 | I22 | HG12 | 1H | 1.310 |
| N17 | CB | 13C | 41.281 | I22 | HG2\# | 1H | 1.013 |
| N17 | CO | 1H | 177.651 | I22 | HN | 1H | 6.415 |
| N17 | HA | 1H | 4.636 | 122 | N | 15N | 121.126 |
| N17 | HB1 | 1H | 2.774 | P23 | CA | 13C | 63.551 |
| N17 | HB2 | 1H | 3.110 | P23 | CB | 13C | 32.286 |
| N17 | HD21 | 1H | 6.870 | P23 | CD | 13C | 51.213 |
| N17 | HD22 | 1H | 8.082 | P23 | CG | 13C | 28.349 |
| N17 | HN | 1H | 8.687 | P23 | CO | 1H | 178.044 |
| N17 | N | 15N | 120.845 | P23 | HA | 1H | 4.331 |
| N17 | ND2 | 15N | 113.161 | P23 | HB1 | 1H | 1.769 |
| E18 | CA | 13C | 59.558 | P23 | HB2 | 1H | 2.371 |
| E18 | CB | 13C | 29.543 | P23 | HD1 | 1H | 3.710 |


| P23 | HD2 | 1H | 4.039 | L29 | CD1 | 13C | 24.195 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| P23 | HGI | 1H | 1.965 | L29 | CD2 | 13C | 25.572 |
| P23 | HG2 | 1H | 2.140 | L29 | CG | 13C | 27.213 |
| V24 | CA | 13C | 66.485 | L29 | CO | 1H | 177.391 |
| V24 | CB | 13C | 32.175 | L29 | HA | 1H | 3.586 |
| V24 | CG1 | 13C | 21.434 | L29 | HB1 | 1H | 1.475 |
| V24 | CG2 | 13C | 21.091 | L29 | HB2 | 1H | 1.759 |
| V24 | CO | 1H | 179.131 | L29 | HD1\# | 1H | 0.822 |
| V24 | HA | 1H | 3.627 | L29 | HD2\# | 1H | 0.918 |
| V24 | HB | 1H | 2.057 | L29 | HG | 1H | 1.778 |
| V24 | HG1\# | 1H | 0.992 | L29 | HN | 1H | 8.484 |
| V24 | HG2\# | 1H | 1.023 | L29 | N | 15N | 118.077 |
| V24 | HN | 1H | 8.515 | D30 | CA | 13C | 53.751 |
| V24 | N | 15N | 121.712 | D30 | CB | 13C | 40.027 |
| E25 | CA | 13C | 58.435 | D30 | CO | 1H | 176.219 |
| E25 | CB | 13C | 28.585 | D30 | HA | 1H | 4.494 |
| E25 | CG | 13C | 36.029 | D30 | HB1 | 1H | 2.607 |
| E25 | CO | 1H | 176.616 | D30 | HB2 | 1H | 2.795 |
| E25 | HA | 1H | 4.065 | D30 | HN | 1H | 8.351 |
| E25 | HB\# | 1H | 2.013 | D30 | N | 15N | 112.387 |
| E25 | HG\# | 1H | 2.304 | K31 | CA | 13C | 54.166 |
| E25 | HN | 1H | 9.255 | K31 | CB | 13C | 32.431 |
| E25 | N | 15N | 117.635 | K31 | CD | 13C | 32.301 |
| D26 | CA | 13C | 54.709 | K31 | CE | 13C | 42.395 |
| D26 | CB | 13C | 40.909 | K31 | CG | 13C | 28.434 |
| D26 | CO | 1H | 176.401 | K31 | CO | 1. H | 175.758 |
| D26 | HA | 1H | 4.634 | K31 | HA | 1H | 4.382 |
| D26 | HB1 | 1H | 2.652 | K31 | HB1 | 1H | 1.814 |
| D26 | HB2 | 1H | 2.693 | K31 | HD1 | 1H | 1.390 |
| D26 | HN | 1H | 7.790 | K31 | HD2 | 1H | 2.076 |
| D26 | N | 15N | 117.977 | K31 | HE1 | 1H | 2.968 |
| V27 | CA | 13C | 64.016 | K31 | HE2 | 1H | 3.035 |
| V27 | CB | 13C | 29.615 | K31 | HG1 | 1H | 1.484 |
| V27 | CG1 | 13C | 22.014 | K31 | HG2 | 1H | 1.581 |
| V27 | CG2 | 13C | 21.099 | K31 | HN | 1H | 7.496 |
| V27 | CO | 1H | 172.911 | K31 | N | 15N | 117.482 |
| V27 | HA | 1H | 3.555 | S32 | CA | 13C | 56.167 |
| V27 | HB | 1H | 2.342 | S32 | CB | 13C | 63.370 |
| V27 | HG1\# | 1H | 0.748 | S32 | CO | 1H | 177.641 |
| V27 | HG2\# | 1H | 0.948 | S32 | HA | 1H | 4.877 |
| V27 | HN | 1H | 7.489 | S32 | HB1 | 1H | 3.858 |
| V27 | N | 15N | 122.031 | S32 | HB2 | 1H | 4.108 |
| K28 | CA | 13C | 53.640 | S32 | HN | 1H | 10.104 |
| K28 | CB | 13C | 36.491 | S32 | N | 15N | 117.600 |
| K28 | CD | 13C | 25.185 | F33 | CA | 13C | 63.667 |
| K28 | CE | 13C | 42.595 | F33 | CB | 13C | 39.267 |
| K28 | CG | 13C | 29.223 | F33 | CO | 1H | 176.281 |
| K28 | CO | 1H | 177.055 | F33 | HA | 1H | 4.095 |
| K28 | HA | 1H | 4.657 | F33 | HB1 | 1H | 3.148 |
| K28 | HB1 | 1H | 1.548 | F33 | HB2 | 1H | 3.227 |
| K28 | HB2 | 1H | 2.090 | F33 | HD\# | 1H | 7.115 |
| K28 | HD1 | 1H | 1.340 | F33 | HE\# | 1H | 6.955 |
| K28 | HE\# | 1H | 3.064 | F33 | HN | 1H | 8.362 |
| K28 | HG1 | 1H | 1.694 | F33 | HZ | 1H | 6.795 |
| K28 | HN | 1H | 6.309 | F33 | N | 15N | 127.158 |
| K28 | N | 15N | 123.007 | T34 | CA | 13C | 64.534 |
| L29 | CA | 13C | 58.215 | T34 | CB | 13C | 69.365 |
| L29 | CB | 13 C | 42 | T34 | CG2 | 13 C | 22.118 |


| T34 | HA | 1H | 4.355 | D40 | HB1 | 1H | 2.797 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| T34 | HB | 1H | 4.109 | D40 | HB2 | 1H | 3.151 |
| T34 | HG2\# | 1H | 1.306 | D40 | HN | 1H | 8.130 |
| T34 | HN | 1H | 8.761 | D40 | N | 15N | 125.946 |
| T34 | N | 15N | 109.999 | S41 | CA | 13C | 62.438 |
| D35 | CA | 13C | 56.692 | S41 | CB | 13C | 62.656 |
| D35 | CB | 13C | 41.217 | S41 | CO | 1H | 176.720 |
| D35 | CO | 1H | 176.412 | S41 | HA | 1H | 4.008 |
| D35 | HA | 1H | 4.628 | S41 | HB\# | 1H | 3.915 |
| D35 | HB1 | 1H | 2.456 | S41 | HN | 1H | 8.478 |
| D35 | HB2 | 1H | 2.784 | S41 | N | 15N | 113.387 |
| D35 | HN | 1H | 7.980 | L42 | CA | 13C | 57.811 |
| D35 | N | 15N | 118.286 | L42 | CB | 13C | 41.330 |
| D36 | CA | 13C | 56.015 | L42 | CD1 | 13C | 23.666 |
| D36 | CB | 13C | 43.780 | L42 | CD2 | 13C | 24.848 |
| D36 | CO | 1H | 177.019 | L42 | CG | 13C | 27.432 |
| D36 | HA | 1H | 5.059 | L42 | CO | 1H | 180.361 |
| D36 | HB1 | 1H | 2.706 | L42 | HA | 1H | 4.289 |
| D36 | HB2 | 1H | 3.079 | L42 | HB1 | 1H | 1.643 |
| D36 | HN | 1H | 7.808 | L42 | HB2 | 1H | 1.873 |
| D36 | N | 15N | 114.219 | L42 | HD1\# | 1H | 0.904 |
| L37 | CA | 13C | 54.278 | L42 | HD2\# | 1H | 0.969 |
| L37 | CB | 13C | 41.466 | L42 | HG | 1H | 1.697 |
| L37 | CD1 | 13C | 26.458 | L42 | HN | 1H | 7.874 |
| L37 | CD2 | 13C | 22.973 | L42 | N | 15N | 122.485 |
| L37 | CG | 13C | 26.605 | S43 | CA | 13C | 61.733 |
| L37 | CO | 1H | 173.874 | S43 | CB | 13C | 63.010 |
| L37 | HA | 1H | 4.451 | S43 | CO | 1H | 176.245 |
| L37 | HB1 | 1H | 1.702 | S43 | HA | 1H | 4.308 |
| L37 | HB2 | 1H | 2.305 | S43 | HB1 | 1H | 3.713 |
| L37 | HD1\# | 1H | 0.593 | S43 | HB2 | 1H | 4.023 |
| L37 | HD2\# | 1H | 0.773 | S43 | HN | 1H | 8.391 |
| L37 | HG | 1H | 1.470 | S43 | N | 15N | 118.275 |
| L37 | HN | 1H | 7.317 | M44 | CA | 13C | 56.684 |
| L37 | N | 15N | 116.275 | M44 | CB | 13C | 30.870 |
| D38 | CA | 13C | 55.351 | M44 | CG | 13C | 32.461 |
| D38 | CB | 13C | 39.539 | M44 | CO | 1H | 177.872 |
| D38 | CO | 1H | 174.926 | M44 | HA | 1H | 4.028 |
| D38 | HA | 1H | 4.336 | M44 | HB1 | 1H | 1.866 |
| D38 | HB1 | 1H | 2.572 | M44 | HB2 | 1H | 2.019 |
| D38 | HB2 | 1H | 3.152 | M44 | HE\# | 1H | 0.219 |
| D38 | HN | 1H | 7.431 | M44 | HGI | 1H | 2.182 |
| D38 | N | 15N | 112.779 | M44 | HG2 | 1H | 2.527 |
| V39 | CA | 13C | 62.557 | M44 | HN | 1H | 8.616 |
| V39 | CB | 13C | 31.843 | M 44 | N | 15N | 121.704 |
| V39 | CG1 | 13C | 22.462 | V45 | CA | 13C | 66.745 |
| V39 | CG2 | 13C | 22.091 | V45 | CB | 13C | 31.859 |
| v39 | CO | 1H | 174.943 | V45 | CG1 | 13C | 21.168 |
| V39 | HA | 1H | 3.999 | V45 | CG2 | 13C | 22.295 |
| V39 | HB | 1H | 1.988 | V45 | CO | 1H | 177.858 |
| v39 | HG1\# | 1H | 0.838 | V45 | HA | 1H | 3.526 |
| V39 | HG2\# | 1H | 0.948 | V45 | HB | 1H | 2.229 |
| v39 | HN | 1H | 8.328 | V45 | HG1\# | 1H | 0.952 |
| v39 | N | 15N | 119.578 | V45 | HG2\# | 1H | 1.121 |
| D40 | CA | 13C | 53.127 | V45 | HN | 1H | 7.174 |
| D40 | CB | 13C | 41.608 | V45 | N | 15N | 117.525 |
| D40 | CO | 1H | 176.010 | E46 | CA | 13C | 59.080 |
| D40 | HA | 1H | 4.627 | E46 | CB | 13C | 29.360 |


| E46 | CG | 13C | 35.961 | E52 | CG | 13C | 36.621 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| E46 | CO | 1H | 178.228 | E52 | CO | 1H | 179.851 |
| E46 | HA | 1H | 4.050 | E52 | HA | 1H | 4.197 |
| E46 | HB1 | 1H | 2.164 | E52 | HB1 | 1H | 2.170 |
| E46 | HB2 | 1H | 2.331 | E52 | HB2 | 1H | 2.541 |
| E46 | HG1 | 1H | 2.341 | E52 | HG1 | 1H | 2.390 |
| E46 | HG2 | 1H | 2.487 | E52 | HG2 | 1H | 2.868 |
| E46 | HN | 1H | 6.938 | E52 | HN | 1H | 8.928 |
| E46 | N | 15N | 116.654 | E52 | N | 15N | 119.116 |
| V47 | CA | 13C | 58.610 | E53 | CA | 13C | 58.657 |
| V47 | CB | 13C | 39.508 | E53 | CB | 13C | 29.862 |
| V47 | CG1 | 13C | 19.717 | E53 | CG | 13C | 35.879 |
| V47 | CG2 | 13C | 22.965 | E53 | CO | 1H | 178.676 |
| V47 | CO | 1H | 179.731 | E53 | HA | 1H | 4.150 |
| V47 | HA | 1H | 3.953 | E53 | HB1 | 1H | 2.078 |
| V47 | HB | 1H | 1.660 | E53 | HB2 | 1H | 2.155 |
| V47 | HG1\# | 1H | 0.651 | E53 | HG1 | 1H | 2.318 |
| V47 | HG2\# | 1H | 0.968 | E53 | HG2 | 1H | 2.502 |
| V47 | HN | 1H | 8.178 | E53 | HN | 1H | 7.606 |
| V47 | N | 15N | 117.067 | E53 | N | 15N | 116.615 |
| V48 | CA | 13C | 66.168 | R54 | CA | 13C | 58.356 |
| V48 | CB | 13C | 31.204 | R54 | CB | 13C | 30.732 |
| V48 | CG1 | 13C | 19.754 | R54 | CD | 13C | 42.918 |
| V48 | CG2 | 13C | 22.996 | R54 | CG | 13C | 27.032 |
| V48 | CO | 1H | 177.669 | R54 | CO | 1H | 177.857 |
| V48 | HA | 1H | 3.416 | R54 | HA | 1H | 3.945 |
| V48 | HB | 1H | 2.382 | R54 | HB1 | 1H | 1.092 |
| V48 | HG1\# | 1H | 0.641 | R54 | HB2 | 1H | 1.575 |
| V48 | HG2\# | 1H | 0.966 | R54 | HD1 | 1H | 2.731 |
| V48 | HN | 1H | 8.043 | R54 | HD2 | 1H | 2.890 |
| V48 | N | 15N | 121.661 | R54 | HG1 | 1H | 0.702 |
| V49 | CA | 13C | 66.416 | R54 | HG2 | 1H | 0.872 |
| V49 | CB | 13C | 31.995 | R54 | HN | 1H | 8.166 |
| V49 | CG1 | 13C | 21.340 | R54 | N | 15N | 118.392 |
| V49 | CG2 | 13C | 22.902 | F55 | CA | 13C | 57.307 |
| V49 | CO | 1H | 179.127 | F55 | CB | 13C | 39.622 |
| V49 | HA | 1H | 3.986 | F55 | CO | 1H | 174.459 |
| V49 | HB | 1H | 2.064 | F55 | HA | 1 H | 4.875 |
| V49 | HG1\# | 1H | 1.000 | F55 | HB1 | 1H | 2.753 |
| V49 | HG2\# | 1H | 1.110 | F55 | HB2 | 1H | 3.450 |
| V49 | HN | 1H | 8.199 | F55 | HD\# | 1H | 7.471 |
| V49 | N | 15N | 119.298 | F55 | HE\# | 1H | 7.147 |
| A50 | CA | 13C | 55.054 | F55 | HN | 1H | 8.207 |
| A50 | CB | 13C | 19.013 | F55 | Hz | 1H | 7.465 |
| A50 | CO | 1H | 180.998 | F55 | N | 15N | 112.795 |
| A50 | HA | 1H | 4.258 | D56 | CA | 13C | 55.273 |
| A50 | HB\# | 1H | 1.553 | D56 | CB | 13C | 39.055 |
| A50 | HN | 1H | 7.821 | D56 | CO | 1H | 174.557 |
| A50 | N | 15N | 121.250 | D56 | HA | 1H | 4.531 |
| A51 | CA | 13C | 55.341 | D56 | HB1 | 1H | 2.599 |
| A51 | CB | 13C | 17.293 | D56 | HB2 | 1H | 3.261 |
| A51 | CO | 1H | 179.294 | D56 | HN | 1H | 7.865 |
| A51 | HA | 1H | 3.977 | D56 | N | 15N | 120.045 |
| A51 | HB\# | 1H | 1.525 | V57 | CA | 13C | 59.291 |
| A51 | HN | 1H | 8.894 | V57 | CB | 13C | 36.330 |
| A51 | N | 15N | 123.402 | V57 | CG1 | 13C | 20.686 |
| E52 | CA | 13C | 59.861 | V57 | CG2 | 13C | 21.760 |
| E52 | CB | 13C | 30.284 | V57 | CO | 1 H | 173.658 |


| V57 | HA | 1H | 4.726 | D62 | HN | 1H | 8.777 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| V57 | HB | 1H | 2.010 | D62 | N | 15N | 116.146 |
| V57 | HG1\# | 1H | 0.955 | D63 | CA | 13C | 55.456 |
| V57 | HG2\# | 1H | 1.004 | D63 | CB | 13C | 40.991 |
| V57 | HN | 1H | 7.764 | D63 | CO | 1H | 178.523 |
| V57 | N | 15N | 112.810 | D63 | HA | 1H | 4.685 |
| K58 | CA | 13C | 54.564 | D63 | HB\# | 1H | 2.406 |
| K58 | CB | 13C | 33.813 | D63 | HN | 1H | 7.552 |
| K58 | CD | 13C | 24.807 | D63 | N | 15N | 117.068 |
| K58 | CG | 13C | 28.577 | V64 | CA | 13C | 66.918 |
| K58 | CO | 1H | 175.800 | V64 | CB | 13C | 31.719 |
| K58 | HA | 1H | 4.712 | V64 | CG1 | 13C | 21.568 |
| K58 | HB\# | 1H | 1.720 | V64 | CG2 | 13C | 24.466 |
| K58 | HD\# | 1H | 1.362 | V64 | CO | 1H | 178.304 |
| K58 | HE\# | 1H | 2.963 | V64 | HA | 1H | 3.085 |
| K58 | HG\# | 1H | 1.650 | V64 | HB | 1H | 2.068 |
| K58 | HN | 1H | 8.274 | V64 | HG1\# | 1H | 0.776 |
| K58 | N | 15N | 122.905 | V64 | HG2\# | 1H | 0.936 |
| I59 | CA | 13C | 58.446 | V64 | HN | 1H | 7.566 |
| I59 | CB | 13C | 37.794 | V64 | N | 15N | 121.705 |
| I59 | CD1 | 13C | 16.772 | K65 | CA | 13C | 58.100 |
| I59 | CGI | 13C | 26.694 | K65 | CB | 13C | 31.942 |
| I59 | CG2 | 13C | 12.121 | K65 | CD | 13C | 23.380 |
| I59 | HA | 1H | 4.487 | K65 | CE | 13C | 42.290 |
| I59 | HB | 1H | 1.672 | K65 | CG | 13C | 29.322 |
| I59 | HD1\# | 1H | 0.239 | K65 | CO | 1H | 176.424 |
| I59 | HG11 | 1H | 0.851 | K65 | HA | 1H | 4.034 |
| I59 | HGI2 | 1H | 1.519 | K65 | HB\# | 1H | 1.812 |
| I59 | HG2\# | 1H | 0.623 | K65 | HD1 | 1H | 1.359 |
| I59 | HN | 1H | 9.546 | K65 | HD2 | 1H | 1.450 |
| I59 | N | 15N | 126.235 | K65 | HE\# | 1H | 3.008 |
| P60 | CA | 13C | 62.688 | K65 | HG\# | 1H | 1.688 |
| P60 | CB | 13C | 32.810 | K65 | HN | 1H | 7.449 |
| P60 | CD | 13C | 51.286 | K65 | N | 15N | 115.770 |
| P60 | CG | 13C | 27.813 | N66 | CA | 13C | 53.028 |
| P60 | CO | 1H | 177.478 | N66 | CB | 13C | 39.066 |
| P60 | HA | 1H | 4.371 | N66 | CO | 1H | 175.587 |
| P60 | HB1 | 1H | 1.921 | N66 | HA | 1H | 4.878 |
| P60 | HB2 | 1H | 2.403 | N66 | HB1 | 1H | 2.776 |
| P60 | HD\# | 1H | 3.811 | N66 | HB2 | 1H | 3.079 |
| P60 | HD1 | 1H | 3.749 | N66 | HD21 | 1H | 7.020 |
| P60 | HD2 | 1H | 3.859 | N66 | HD22 | 1H | 7.746 |
| P60 | HG\# | 1H | 2.018 | N66 | HN | 1H | 7.252 |
| P60 | HG1 | 1H | 1.929 | N66 | N | 15N | 114.075 |
| P60 | HG2 | 1H | 2.020 | N66 | ND2 | 15N | 114.117 |
| D61 | CA | 13C | 58.054 | L67 | CA | 13C | 53.311 |
| D61 | CB | 13C | 40.549 | L67 | CB | 13C | 39.002 |
| D61 | CO | 1H | 178.710 | L67 | CD1 | 13C | 25.148 |
| D61 | HA | 1H | 4.775 | L67 | CD2 | 13C | 22.522 |
| D61 | HB\# | 1H | 2.614 | L67 | CG | 13C | 25.148 |
| D61 | HN | 1H | 8.613 | L67 | CO | 1H | 174.344 |
| D61 | N | 15N | 122.523 | L67 | HA | 1H | 4.511 |
| D62 | CA | 13C | 56.803 | L67 | HB1 | 1H | 0.927 |
| D62 | CB | 13C | 40.393 | L67 | HB2 | 1H | 2.142 |
| D62 | CO | 1H | 176.901 | L67 | HD1\# | 1H | 0.440 |
| D62 | HA | 1H | 4.328 | L67 | HD2\# | 1H | 0.541 |
| D62 | HB1 | 1H | 2.510 | L67 | HG | 1H | 1.819 |
| D62 | HB2 | 1H | 2.649 | L67 | HN | 1H | 7.753 |


| L67 | N | 15N | 122.490 | T74 | CB | 13C | 68.405 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| K68 | CA | 13C | 58.335 | T74 | CG2 | 13C | 21.018 |
| K68 | CB | 13C | 33.537 | T74 | CO | 1H | 175.388 |
| K68 | CD | 13C | 25.461 | T74 | HA | 1H | 3.682 |
| K68 | CE | 13C | 42.384 | T74 | HB | 1H | 4.194 |
| K68 | CG | 13C | 28.524 | T74 | HG2\# | 1H | 1.099 |
| K68 | CO | 1H | 179.317 | T74 | HN | 1H | 8.658 |
| K68 | HA | 1H | 4.537 | T74 | N | 15N | 116.190 |
| K68 | HB\# | 1H | 2.119 | K75 | CA | 13C | 59.222 |
| K68 | HD1 | 1H | 1.504 | K75 | CB | 13C | 32.177 |
| K68 | HD2 | 1H | 1.603 | K75 | CD | 13C | 25.016 |
| K68 | HE\# | 1H | 3.139 | K75 | CE | 13C | 42.309 |
| K68 | HG\# | 1H | 1.785 | K75 | CG | 13C | 28.896 |
| K68 | HN | 1H | 8.391 | K75 | CO | 1H | 177.283 |
| K68 | N | 15N | 122.587 | K75 | HA | 1H | 3.945 |
| T69 | CA | 13C | 58.571 | K75 | HB1 | 1H | 1.939 |
| T69 | CB | 13C | 73.707 | K75 | HB2 | 1H | 1.972 |
| T69 | CG2 | 13C | 21.447 | K75 | HD1 | 1H | 1.463 |
| T69 | CO | 1H | 175.827 | K75 | HD2 | 1H | 1.510 |
| T69 | HA | 1H | 5.252 | K75 | HE\# | 1H | 3.054 |
| T69 | HB | 1H | 4.369 | K75 | HG1 | 1H | 1.673 |
| T69 | HG1 | 1H | 5.329 | K75 | HG2 | 1H | 1.785 |
| T69 | HG2\# | 1H | 1.063 | K75 | HN | 1H | 8.157 |
| T69 | HN | 1H | 8.737 | K75 | N | 15N | 120.774 |
| T69 | N | 15N | 108.951 | Y76 | CA | 13C | 62.721 |
| V70 | CA | 13C | 66.259 | Y76 | CB | 13C | 39.208 |
| V70 | CB | 13C | 31.326 | Y76 | CO | 1H | 180.332 |
| V70 | CG1 | 13C | 23.320 | Y76 | HA | 1H | 4.203 |
| V70 | CG2 | 13C | 20.767 | Y76 | HB1 | 1H | 3.047 |
| V70 | CO | 1H | 180.125 | Y76 | HB2 | 1H | 3.127 |
| V70 | HA | 1H | 3.333 | Y76 | HD\# | 1H | 6.820 |
| V70 | HB | 1H | 2.270 | Y76 | HE\# | 1H | 6.583 |
| V70 | HG1\# | 1H | 0.443 | Y76 | HN | 1H | 7.967 |
| V70 | HG2\# | 1H | 0.642 | Y76 | N | 15N | 118.279 |
| V70 | HN | 1H | 8.076 | I77 | CA | 13C | 66.730 |
| V70 | N | 15N | 121.309 | I77 | CB | 13C | 37.832 |
| G71 | CA | 13C | 47.731 | 177 | CD1 | 13C | 13.846 |
| G71 | CO | 1H | 175.773 | I77 | CG1 | 13C | 30.213 |
| G71 | HA1 | 1H | 3.806 | I77 | CG2 | 13C | 17.201 |
| G71 | HA2 | 1H | 4.025 | I77 | CO | 1H | 177.262 |
| G71 | HN | 1H | 9.365 | I77 | HA | 1H | 3.537 |
| G71 | N | 15N | 111.986 | I77 | HB | 1H | 1.813 |
| D72 | CA | 13C | 57.720 | I77 | HD1\# | 1H | 0.682 |
| D72 | CB | 13C | 41.864 | I77 | HG11 | 1H | 2.031 |
| D72 | CO | 1H | 179.648 | I77 | HG12 | 1H | 0.953 |
| D72 | HA | 1H | 4.527 | I77 | HG2\# | 1H | 0.554 |
| D72 | HB1 | 1H | 2.964 | I77 | HN | 1H | 8.472 |
| D72 | HB2 | 1H | 3.188 | I77 | N | 15N | 121.194 |
| D72 | HN | 1H | 8.352 | L78 | CA | 13C | 58.462 |
| D72 | N | 15N | 124.263 | L78 | CB | 13C | 42.502 |
| A73 | CA | 13C | 55.347 | L78 | CD1 | 13C | 25.505 |
| A73 | CB | 13C | 17.634 | L78 | CD2 | 13C | 25.432 |
| A73 | CO | 1H | 177.671 | L78 | CG | 13C | 26.766 |
| A73 | HA | 1H | 4.131 | L78 | CO | 1H | 179.751 |
| A73 | HB\# | 1H | 1.538 | L78 | HA | 1H | 3.899 |
| A73 | HN | 1H | 8.009 | L78 | HB1 | 1H | 1.658 |
| A73 | N | 15N | 121.717 | L78 | HB2 | 1H | 1.779 |
| T74 | CA | 13C | 67.326 | L78 | HD1\# | 1H | 0.830 |


| L78 | HD2\# | 1H | 0.842 | H80 | N | 15N | 114.173 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| L78 | HG | 1H | 1.637 | Q81 | CA | 13 C | 56.399 |
| L78 | HN | 1H | 8.523 | Q81 | CB | 13 C | 28.713 |
| L78 | N | 15 N | 121.090 | Q81 | CG | 13 C | 33.192 |
| D79 | CA | 13 C | 55.679 | Q81 | CO | 1 H | 174.340 |
| D79 | CB | 13 C | 40.623 | Q81 | HA | 1 H | 4.455 |
| D79 | CO | 1H | 177.273 | Q81 | HB1 | 1 H | 2.146 |
| D79 | HA | 1H | 4.410 | Q81 | HB2 | 1 H | 2.355 |
| D79 | HB1 | 1H | 2.229 | Q81 | HE21 | 1 H | 7.762 |
| D79 | HB2 | 1H | 2.530 | Q81 | HE22 | 1 H | 7.706 |
| D79 | HN | 1 H | 8.304 | Q81 | HG1 | 1 H | 2.579 |
| D79 | N | 15 N | 115.765 | Q81 | HG2 | 1 H | 2.717 |
| H80 | CA | 13 C | 57.147 | Q81 | HN | 1 H | 7.891 |
| H80 | CB | 13 C | 28.986 | Q81 | N | 15 N | 120.398 |
| H80 | CO | 1 H | 174.141 | Q81 | NE2 | 15 N | 112.235 |
| H80 | HA | 1H | 4.683 | A82 | CA | 13 C | 54.061 |
| H80 | HB1 | 1H | 2.556 | A82 | CB | 13 C | 20.193 |
| H80 | HB2 | 1H | 3.638 | A82 | HA | 1 H | 4.206 |
| H80 | HD2 | 1H | 7.078 | A82 | HB\# | 1 H | 1.447 |
| H80 | HE1 | 1H | 8.097 | A82 | HN | 1 H | 8.317 |
| H80 | HN | 1H | 7.720 | A82 | N | 15 N | 130.218 |

Table 7-1 Chemical shift assignments for apo FAS ACP.

